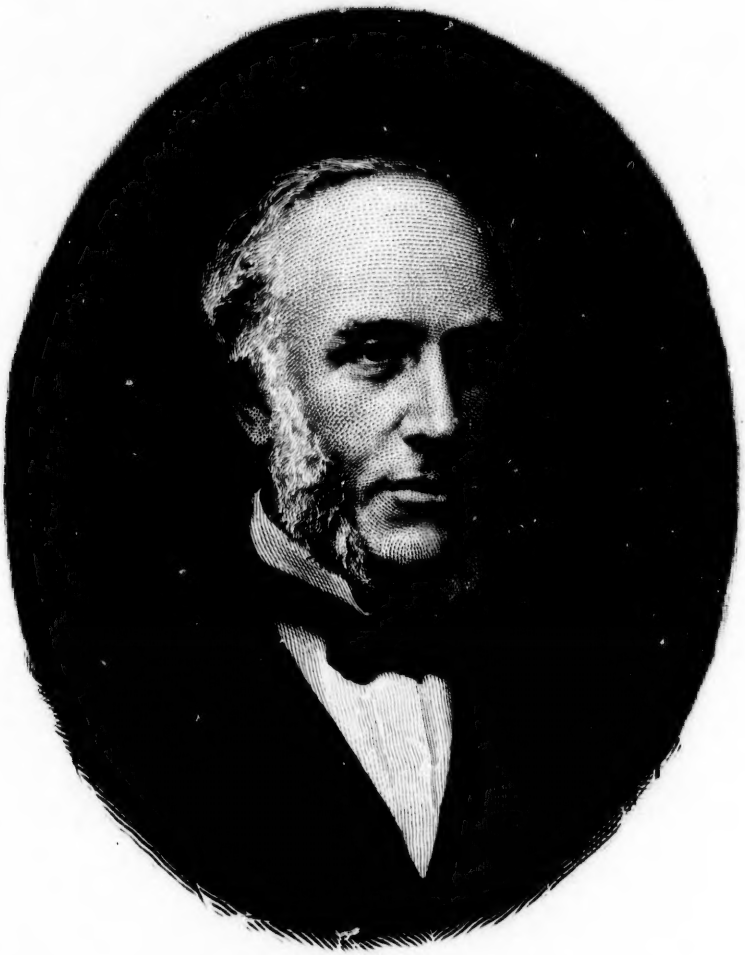


Faithfully yours
Geo. Brown

THE SCOT

IN

BRITISH NORTH AMERICA.

BY

W. J. RATTRAY, B.A.

VOL. III.

Toronto:
MACLEAR AND COMPANY.

All Rights Reserved.

Faithfully yours
Geo. Brown

THE SCOT

IN

BRITISH NORTH AMERICA.

BY

W. J. RATTRAY, B.A.

VOL. III.

Toronto:
MACLEAR AND COMPANY.

All Rights Reserved.

PAAP
FC
106
S3R3
v3

Entered according to the Act of the Parliament of Canada, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty, by MACLEAR & Co., Toronto, in the office of the Minister of Agriculture.

PREFACE.

If the writer felt obliged, in courtesy, to express his regrets at the delay, unavoidable though it was, in the issue of the preceding instalment of "The Scot," he is under still greater obligation to do so now. The present section of the work relates exciting political questions of our times, and covers events which have transpired under our own eyes. It is not expected that all readers will agree with every view of a particular issue presented here. Contemporary events can hardly gain the necessary perspective before time has lengthened the vista and softened the coarser colours by the mellowing power of distance. If, however, the writer has succeeded in convincing his readers of a sincere effort at impartiality, and an honest desire to judge independently, with all the information accessible, he will be content that some of them should dispute opinions expressed in these pages. All he can plead is the difficulty of his task; it is not a quiet sunset eve he has been required to limn, but a busy hive of men moving and toiling around him. The purely biographical portion of the work has been the chief cause of delay and anxiety. At this moment names occur to the memory which should not have been omitted, and such sketches as here given are far from complete, from lack of information. This defect may be, so far as possible, remedied in the concluding volume, by necessary addenda. Meanwhile, with apologies for all unavoidable deficiencies, the writer bids his indulgent readers adieu—not finally, but *au revoir*.

May 5th, 1882.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

VOL. III.

PAGE

Preface iii

PART III. (*Continued*). THE SCOT IN PUBLIC LIFE.

CHAP. VI. The Maritime Provinces from 1837 to 1867 649

CHAP. VII. The Dominion from 1867 to 1882.... 724

PART IV. THE SCOT IN PROFESSIONAL LIFE.

CHAP. I. Universities and Colleges 814

CHAP. II. The Churches 851

CHAP. III. The Legal Profession 910

Without acknowledging our many obligations in full, we owe special mention here to Alpheus Todd, Esq., the courteous Librarian of Parliament, and to Mr. Bulmer, of the Nova Scotia Assembly; and in the latter chapters to Mr. Dent, editor of the *Canadian Portrait Gallery;* to the *Canadian Biographical Dictionary, Portraits of Men of the Time,* and Mr. Morgan's many valuable volumes. Sad to say, two of our most valued informants, Messrs. S. J. Watson, of Toronto, and Fennings Taylor, of Ottawa, have passed away, the latter as these pages were passing through the press.

CHAPTER VI.

THE MARITIME PROVINCES FROM 1837 TO 1867.

THE political struggles through which the Eastern Provinces were to pass followed mainly upon the same lines as those in Canada, with the important difference that in the former there was no appeal to physical force. Party feeling ran high down by the sea, yet in the end all crucial differences were adjusted under constitutional forms. There was no rebellion there, no arbitrary suspension of provincial autonomy. Taking the three provinces in turn it is natural to begin with Nova Scotia. Perhaps the first note of the impending storm—the first observable ripple upon the surface—appeared in connection with the Council. This somewhat anomalous body combined in itself not only legislative, but executive and judicial, authority. Its president was the Chief Justice of the Province; it advised the Governor as modern Cabinets do; and it also constituted a second Chamber. Moreover, its doors were closed against the public, and results only were made known by Black Rod at the bar of the Assembly. So early as 1834, Mr. Alexander Stewart had brought the subject before the House, but nothing was done at that time. In 1836, however, a general election took place, and now the Opposition commanded a majority.

Messrs. Joseph Howe and William Annand were returned for Halifax, and found themselves side by side with a compact and resolute party.

The Council was at once the subject of an attack courteously conducted. A resolution was adopted complaining first, of the constitution of that body, and secondly, of the secret character of its deliberations. The Upper House affected to regard the Assembly's action as a breach of its privileges, whereupon the veteran Reformer, John Young ("Agricola"), of whom mention has already been made, submitted a motion in which the House disclaimed any intention of wounding the Council's dignity. It was certainly high time that some change should be made. Two family connections, according to Mr. Howe, embraced five seats in that body, and five others were co-partners in a single mercantile firm. A dead-lock ensued which resulted in an appeal on both sides to the Home Government. Shortly after, the Council opened its doors to the public.

Another matter of vital importance was the necessity of complete legislative control over the casual and territorial revenues of Nova Scotia. The Assembly properly insisted upon the power of the purse-strings. The quit-rents belonging to the Crown had already been surrendered conditionally. In 1838, despatches from Lord Glenelg, Colonial Secretary, were received, in which the Home Government surrendered all the revenues, ordered the removal of the Chief Justice from the Council, and sanctioned, though with reluctance, the separation of the Executive from the Legislative Council. The Governor to some extent thwarted the

Assembly by his nominations to the Executive, and the result was the commencement of a heated agitation for responsible government. Reference has already been made to Lord John Russell's despatch to Sir John Harvey, Lieutenant-Governor of New Brunswick. Apart from Lord Glenelg's admissions, it was taken to be a complete acknowledgment of colonial autonomy. The Nova Scotian Governor, however, persistently ignored the instructions from Downing Street, and therefore, nothing remained for it in 1840 but to buckle on armour for the strife.

The efforts to secure responsible government in the Maritime Provinces had received a powerful stimulus from recent events in Canada. The mission of Lord Durham had roused public men to action, and a delegation waited on His Lordship from the Provinces, at the head of which was the Hon. Mr. Johnston, of Halifax. They had been invited to do so; and, during the interview, unfolded their complaints. Mr. (now Sir) William Young placed in the Earl's hands a formal statement of the case. The chief subjects dealt with were the Crown Lands Administration, American encroachments on the fisheries, the enormous expense of the Customs, the extravagant salaries of officials,* and the composition of the lately severed Executive and Legislative Councils. It will be observed that the last topic touched the vital question upon the solution of which depended the practical autonomy of the Province. International disputes apart, the whole matter resolved itself into this: Were the lands and revenues

* The Provincial Secretary had £1,000 sterling, besides holding the lucrative office of Registrar of Deeds.– Campbell's *History of Nova Scotia*, p. 326.

of the colony to be the property of the people, controlled by their representatives and administered by Ministers possessing the confidence of those representatives ?

There were two difficulties in the way of responsible government: first, the vacillating conduct of the Colonial office, and secondly, the perverse action of particular Governors. The changes which occurred, from time to time, in Downing Street, were incompatible with consistency. Even the same Minister not unfrequently altered his views and gave contrary instructions at different times. It was Lord Glenelg who, in 1837, first enjoined the selection of public servants acceptable to the majority. But Sir Colin Campbell systematically disregarded the mandate.* In October, 1839, Lord John Russell, contrary to his prior action in 1836, clearly laid down the principles of responsible government in a despatch to Sir John Harvey, Lieutenant-Governor of New Brunswick. Messrs. Howe, Young, and the other Reformers of Nova Scotia, rationally contended that this definition of colonial policy should be held to apply to all the Lower Provinces, although only one was directly referred to. The Lieutenant-Governor, however, kept on in the even tenor of his way, in spite of remonstrances from the Assembly. The year 1840 witnessed the culmination of the struggle. A series of resolutions, embodied in an address, were passed, in which the necessity for a radical change in the constitution of the Executive Council was insisted upon. Mr. Uniacke, the only Minister who was

* The writer was led into the error, by trusting to a current history, of confounding this ruler with Lord Clyde. There were, in fact, two distinct Colin Campbells, and had nothing in common but the name and the martial profession.

acceptable to the House, resigned. Sir Colin, however, was not to be moved, and nothing remained to be done, but to solicit his recall. This extreme step was adopted with reluctance, because personally the Lieutenant-Governor was liked by men of all parties; yet, as a necessity, it was taken firmly, though with studied care and moderation.

In March, a sort of pitched battle was fought before the electors of the town and county of Halifax. The contest was unequal. On one side were Messrs. Howe, Annand, Forrester and Bell, and on the other, a speaker of great power, Solicitor-General Johnston. All of these men, with the distinguished exception of Joseph Howe, were, we believe, Scots by birth or extraction. Ten days after, the Colonial Secretary broadly propounded the doctrine that the majority ought to be represented in the Council. At the same time, that fatal want of clearness in decision, characteristic of Downing Street, seemed to temper its counsels. In England, the entire Ministry must necessarily retire, unless tempted to try the hazard of a general election, so soon as it loses the confidence of the House. The old traditional notion that, in some sort of sense, the Governor occupied a better position than the Crown still haunted the minds of Colonial Secretaries, and served to prolong the controversy, and, in a mischievous way, to throw obstacles in the way of a foregone conclusion, as will speedily be seen; for the end was not yet.

Meanwhile Sir Colin Campbell had been recalled,* and

* A pleasing incident is related of his last levee. Mr. Howe attended, and, after a bow, was retiring, when Sir Colin stretched out his hand, with the remark, "We must not part

was succeeded by Viscount Falkland. His Excellency proceeded at once to act in obedience to the views recently expressed by the Colonial Secretary in Parliament. It seems difficult to reconcile the Ministry's position with any tenable or workable theory of Responsible Government. The Executive was still to be chosen according to the Governor's will; but he was to allow the party of the majority some representation in it, when vacancies occurred. The idea that there should be a homogeneous Cabinet, selected by the leader of the majority, would have been rejected at once. In September, 1840, the Council was entirely composed of the anti-Reform party, and, by all constitutional usage, should have been dismissed *en masse*. Instead of getting rid of them and giving *carte-blanche* for the formation of a Ministry to Mr. Howe, Lord Falkland cashiered four members, retained the rest, and appointed Messrs. Howe and McNab as representatives of the majority in the Council. That this was a measure of justice may be admitted; but that Responsible Government was firmly established by seating two Reformers side by side with six opponents can hardly be conceded.

A dissolution of the House left the balance of parties much as before. Mr. Howe was elected Speaker, but resigned in 1843 to become Collector of Colonial Revenues. Mr. (now Sir W.) Young succeeded him in the chair. During this year pseudo-responsible government was put to a crucial test. A majority of the Council were of the old

in that way, Mr. Howe; we fought our differences of opinion honestly; you have acted like a man of honour. Here is my hand." Nothwithstanding the heat of the struggle, the bluff soldier withdrew from the scene, with undiminished popularity as a courteous, hospitable and generous man.

type, and, being alarmed at the growing agitation on educational and other subjects, precipitated a dissolution. Messrs. Howe, Uniacke and McNab, who had protested against this step, at once resigned. The immediate cause of their secession, however, was the appointment of Mr. Almon to a seat in the Cabinet. This was clearly a reactionary move. Lord Falkland claimed perfect freedom in the matter of official selections, and strange to say his recalcitrant advisers appear to have explicitly admitted the claim. The reason assigned for Mr. Almon's nomination was that, it would demonstrate His Excellency's confidence in the Premier, Mr. Johnston, who was the new Minister's brother-in-law. Not a word about the confidence of the Assembly. In February, 1844, the new House met and Mr. Wm. Young was promptly re-elected Speaker. Notwithstanding this proof of Opposition strength, the Governor carried his point by a majority of two or three votes.*

Lord Falkland, of whose good intentions there can be no doubt, then took the extraordinary step of requesting, through an intermediary, the return of the ex-Ministers to office. But, although he avowed himself desirous of reforming the Government, he required of the three gentlemen a pledge that they would abstain from agitation, and further that they should renounce the notion that the Governor stood in a similar position to the Sovereign so far as the

* They appear to have managed matters strangely in those days. Mr. Howe left the Cabinet to become Speaker, and then went back again apparently, although there is no evidence before us that he did so. He then left the Chair to become a Minister. Mr. Young succeeded him, and stepped down in turn to be Minister; resigned and again became Speaker. Moreover, according to Mr. Campbell (*History*, p. 353), he actually opposed the Address while Speaker in the Parliament of 1844.

House was concerned.* In other words he, His Excellency, desired first to muzzle the three ex-Ministers, and to extort an express recantation of the first principle of Responsible Government. Of course, Messrs. Howe, Uniacke and McNab at once declined office upon such humiliating conditions. There was thus a Metcalfe struggle, on a smaller scale in Nova Scotia, and the parallel was farther made good by an experimental tour of Lord Falkland in search of popular backing. The result was not quite satisfactory, but His Excellency could plead a set-off in the shape of an approving despatch from the Colonial Secretary. In August, 1846, after a prolonged controversy of a personal character with Mr. Howe, which was not conducted with much dignity on either side, Lord Falkland retired, and was succeeded by Sir John Harvey.

The new Lieutenant-Governor saw clearly the unsatisfactory position of affairs, and naturally inclined to that facile expedient—the *dernier ressort* of perplexed viceroys—a coalition. He had extremely rational views of his own about the composition of the Council; but, unfortunately, they were not acceptable to at least one of the parties concerned. Both were nearly equal on a division in the House, but Sir John Harvey would not hear of equal representation in the Cabinet. At the same time he desired something like unanimity at the Board, and, therefore, objected to the notion that the policy of the Government should be decided

* "He also insisted as a condition of acceptance, on an express disavowal of the theory advanced in the Assembly that the representative of the Sovereign stood in the same relation to the representatives of the people of the colony which he governed that the monarch does to the House of Commons in England."

upon by a majority of votes. Moreover he was a sort of Civil Service reformer in his way, and advocated a fair disposal of public patronage, irrespective of party. A political millennium of that sort, however, was not to be; and is to all appearance as far away now as it was thirty-five years ago. One seat in the Cabinet, and the Solicitor-Generalship were thrown to the malcontents; but, as might have been expected, were at once declined. The Opposition leaders urged that they could not be fairly asked to act with men in whose general policy they had no confidence; and suggested an immediate appeal to the people.

A new election was ordered, therefore, and the House met in January, 1848. Mr. William Young was again elected Speaker by a majority of six votes, and on the Address, a vote of non-confidence in the Ministry passed by twenty-eight to twenty-one. Mr. J. W. Johnston, the Premier, a man of great ability and weight, at once resigned. With this vote, the old colonial system, which had died hard, here as elsewhere, finally passed to its rest, to be embalmed in the museum of historical antiquities.

His Excellency sent, not for Mr. Howe, but Mr. Uniacke, who at once formed a Liberal administration which included the obnoxious chief, as well as Messrs. Bell, McNab and George R. Young, who formed the Scottish element. Henceforward, for some years, politics ran smoothly enough. The people of Nova Scotia, having secured popular government, settled down to the work of material progress. In 1850, Mr. Johnston made a slight diversion by proposing a string of resolutions, asserting that as the Colonial Office had transformed the constitution, England ought pay the Governor's

salary; and that the Legislative Council should be made elective. The purpose of the latter resolution was eminently conservative beneath the surface, because it aimed at the establishment of a counterpoise to the supremacy of the Assembly as definitively established under Responsible Government. The House, however, was not in the humour for organic changes, and the resolutions were negatived on a vote of twenty-six to fourteen.

In 1849, Halifax celebrated its centenary. Mr. Beamish Murdoch, the historian, of the Province, whose name sufficiently proclaims his nationality, was the orator of the day. During the political lull of the next few years, the public men of Nova Scotia devoted their attention to the improvement of their educational system, the development of mines, the construction of railways, and the consolidation of the laws. The last of these undertakings was entrusted to a commission, on which Messrs. Young (subsequently Chief Justice of the Province), J. W. Ritchie (now Chief Justice of the Dominion Supreme Court), assisted by James Thomson, were of Scottish extraction. Attempts to secure Imperial aid to an Intercolonial Railway, which promised well at the outset, failed, on the accession to power of Lord Derby, because the Home Government thought the proposed line too close to the frontier. The fishery question again excited attention, and the citizens of Halifax, under the presidency of Mr. Andrew McKinlay, the Mayor, protested against any concession of Nova Scotian rights. Meanwhile Sir John Harvey had died at his post, in March, 1852.

The Government continued in power until after the general elections of 1858, which materially altered the relative

strength of parties. Messrs. Howe and Fulton were defeated in Cumberland by Dr. Tupper and Mr. A. McFarlane, and in the following year a vote of non-confidence was carried by twenty-eight to twenty-one. Mr. Johnston was once more called upon to form a Cabinet, with Dr. Tupper, and amongst his colleagues, were Messrs. Stayley Brown and John McKinnon, John Campbell and Charles J. Campbell, all of Scottish birth or origin. The new Government went vigorously to work, especially upon the coal question, which was at last settled by the vesting of all the mines under Provincial control. The Assembly was dissolved in 1859, and the Opposition claimed a majority. When the House met in January, 1860, a dispute at once arose regarding the eligibility of some of the members. The Attorney-General then proposed Mr. Wade, as Speaker, and Mr. Young nominated Mr. Stewart Campbell, the latter being elected by a majority of three. The next step was a motion of want of confidence, which was carried by a majority of two. The Government, however, contended that five or six members were ineligible, because at the time of the election they held offices of prof. and emolument under the Crown. Ministers, therefore, advised a dissolution, which the Lieutenant-Governor declined to grant. A change of administration was the result, and Messrs. Young and Howe found themselves once more in power. In 1863 another embarrassment took place after a general election, and the Johnston party once more took office. In this Cabinet were the two Johnstons, James McNab, J. McKinnon and Alexander McFarlane, whilst Jas. McDonald was Commissioner of Railways.

The first measure of importance was the Education Act of 1864 introduced by Dr. Tupper and passed into law. Thenceforward the burning issue was Confederation. Mr. Howe had previously moved in the matter, but without effect; but now in 1864, the Government despairing of a general union of the B. N. A. Provinces, proposed a meeting of delegates to arrange for a union of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island. The legislatures agreed upon this course, and the conference met at Charlottetown on the 1st of September. They were joined there by Mr. (now Sir) J. A. Macdonald, Hon. George Brown, Messrs. Galt, Cartier, McGee, Langevin, Macdougall, and Campbell, from Canada. The larger project now engaged the public mind, and the result was a second meeting at Quebec in October, whereat the basis of Confederation was agreed upon. But the end was not yet. At this time New Brunswick stood in the way, for that Province had, at the polls, pronounced decisively against the proposed union. Dr. Tupper, despairing of success, proposed that, in the meantime, the old negotiations for a smaller union should be continued. Strange to say a sudden change took place in 1866 in the views of the New Brunswick legislature, and resolutions in favour of B. N. A. union passed both Houses.

The subject was at once revived in Nova Scotia, and resolutions were adopted in favour of confederation by a vote of thirty-one to nineteen in the Assembly, and thirty to five in the Council. There was, however, a rift in the lute, and both parties at once nerved themselves for the struggle. Messrs. Annand and Hugh Macdonald joined Mr.

Howe in London to oppose the scheme, and were met by Dr. Tupper and five other friends of union. Mr. Howe occupied a vulnerable position since he had previously been a warm friend of the scheme, but he had an active and able champion in Mr. Annand. He and his colleagues did not hesitate to condemn the union as "an act of confiscation and coercion of the most arbitrary kind," and predicted that at the general elections to be held in the coming May, only three counties out of the eighteen would return friends of confederation. Nevertheless, the assembled delegates of all the provinces settled the terms of union at a meeting in London. during December. The Bill passed in March, and the Dominion of Canada was formally constituted on the 1st of July.

In March of that year the Nova Scotia Legislature assembled, and the anti-confederationists immediately put forward a protest against the Union. The Hon. Stewart Campbell, seconded by Mr. Killam, and supported by Mr. Annand, proposed an amendment to the Address, setting forth that the delegates had transcended their powers, and demanding that the British North America Act should not have any operation in the Province "until it has been deliberately received by the Legislature and sanctioned by the people at polls." On the Government side the struggle was carried on by Dr. Tupper, Mr. Shannon, and others. On a division only sixteen voted for the amendment, and thirty-two against it. The party in power, however, had yet to face the electors. In July a local Government had been organized under the leadership of Mr. Blanchard, and the general

elections took place in September. The result showed that Mr. Annand had even overstated the strength of the con federation party, since Dr. Tupper alone was returned to the Commons, whilst Mr. Blanchard and only one supporter found seats in the Assembly. The "Antis" had carried thirty-six seats out of thirty-eight in the latter body. Of course a change of Government was inevitable, and at the head of the new Cabinet appeared the Hon. Mr. Annand.

Naturally the first step taken in the new House was the passage of resolutions for an address to the Crown, expressing the widespread discontent of Nova Scotia at what was styled "a fraud and an imposition;" declaring that the people of the Province did not desire "to be in any way confederated with Canada"; and praying that the royal proclamation be revoked and the Imperial Act repealed, so far as it related to Nova Scotia. A one-sided debate followed, lasting twelve days, and the resolutions were carried with only two dissentient voices. Messrs. Howe, Annand and two others being sent to England to urge compliance with the prayer of the Address, they were confronted by Dr. Tupper. As might have been expected, the Colonial Secretary declined to accede to the prayer of the Provincial Legislature, stating his reasons at length in a despatch to his Excellency, Lord Monck. The Local Government replied, asserting the "constitutional rights" of the Province, and protesting vehemently against the Imperial Act.* Mr. Bright moved in

* The concluding words may be given as of historic value:—"They should proceed with the legislative and other business of the Province, protesting against the Confederation, boldly and distinctly asserting their full purpose and resolution to avail themselves of every opportunity of extricating themselves from the trammels of Canada; and, if they failed, after exhausting all constitutional means at their command, they would leave their future

the Imperial Commons in June for a Commission to enquire into Nova Scotia's discontent; but his motion was negatived in a thin House by one hundred and eighty-three to eighty-seven.

Still, although twice defeated in England, the anti-confederationists appeared to be secure in their own Province. Soon after the return of the delegates, however, a schism occurred in their ranks. Mr. Howe, who had returned from London, as he went thither, a determined opponent of the Union, suddenly resolved to make terms with the Dominion Government, and was joined by Mr. A. W. McLelan, M.P. for Colchester. The result was that, in return for an increased subsidy to the Province, these gentlemen, and those who acted with them, accepted the situation; but, although they were subjected to much obloquy, there can be no doubt that their motives were above suspicion. As Mr. Campbell remarks, perhaps as much cannot be said for the "minor satellites" who went over with them.* Mr. Howe entered the Dominion Government as Secretary of State for the Provinces, and subsequently became Lieutenant-Governor of his native Province, in which position he died on the 1st of January, 1873, on the verge of three score and ten. He had only been installed in Government House a few weeks before his death.†

---

destiny in the hands of Him who judges the people righteously, and governs the nations upon earth."—*Campbell's History*, p. 462.

* History, p. 466.

† It may be useful to add here the census of Nova Scotia by origins in 1871 :—

Scots	130,741
English	113,529
Irish	62,851
French	32,833
German	31,942

A few biographical notices of prominent public men of Scottish birth or extraction, as full as the scanty accounts at command will permit, may be given here. Mention has already been made of the Youngs who figure so conspicuously in Provincial annals.* Sir William is the son of the late Hon. John Young, well known as the author of the letters of "Agricola." The former was born at Falkirk, Stirlingshire, on July 27th, 1799, and educated at Glasgow. His family removed to Nova Scotia, where the father opened a store. In 1820 the son abandoned business and commenced the study of law, for which he had been originally intended, under Mr. Charles Fairbanks, a lawyer of considerable note. He was admitted to the bar in 1826, and in 1835 as barrister in Nova Scotia. Soon after his call he entered into partnership with his two brothers, George R. and Charles. He, as has been seen, was a member of the Legislature, and afterwards served as a Minister in the Uniacke Cabinet of 1848. George was an author of no mean repute, and founded the *Nova Scotian* newspaper. Charles became subsequently a Judge in Prince Edward Island, prior to which he occupied a prominent position in public life, as will be seen hereafter.

William Young began his public career in 1832, when he was elected as one of the members for Cape Breton, and subsequently for Inverness and Cumberland also. During the entire years of his political life, Mr. Young signalized himself as a pronounced Reformer, protesting against the Imperial claim to quit-rents, and its possession of the coal mines, struggling for reform in the anomalous Legislative

* Vol. I. 282.

Council, and also for shorter Parliaments. He was also an ardent champion of the rights of Nova Scotia fishermen against infringements by the Americans and French. When the struggle for responsible government opened, there could be no doubt of the position to be occupied by him. He at once espoused the cause with ardour, and was sent to visit Lord Durham, in company with Mr. Johnston. Again in 1839 he was once more a delegate to England to press reform upon the Home Government in the matter of customs, excise and crown lands. When the conflict occurred with Sir Colin Campbell, Mr. Young threw all his energy and eloquence into the scale. In company with Mr. Howe, he and Messrs. Forrester and Bell, who were "brither Scots," assailed the arbitrary action of the Lieutenant-Governor, both in and out of the House.

In 1843, he was elected Speaker in place of Mr. Howe, who had accepted office; but early next year he vacated the chair in order to take his place in the Executive Council. In a new House he was again elected to the Speakership amidst general applause. The contest, as already related, continued under Lord Falkland's administration, and was only terminated by the arrival of Sir John Harvey as Lieutenant-Governor. Meanwhile Mr. Young was one of the foremost of the combatants. He had not only fought valiantly at home, but visited the Reformers of Upper Canada, and received the honour of a banquet from Mr. Baldwin and his brother Liberals at Toronto. Early in 1848 the prolonged controversy came to a close. Mr. Young was again elected Speaker, and Mr. Howe was once

more in power. In 1850 he was a member of a commission to consolidate the laws of the Province, and in 1857, became, on Mr. Howe's appointment to the Railway Board, Premier and Attorney-General. An injudicious letter from Mr. Howe which had given great offence to the Roman Catholics, caused a defeat of the Government; but at the general election in 1859, the tables were again turned. The Opposition candidate for Speaker triumphed and Mr. Young was reappointed Premier and also President of the Council. In 1860, he succeeded Sir Brenton Haliburton as Chief Justice of the Province, and soon afterwards was also made Judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court. He received the honour of knighthood, in recognition of his long public and judicial services, in 1868. Sir William Young occupied his seat on the bench until 1881, when he retired, as Chief Justice, to be succeeded by the Hon. James McDonald, Minister of Justice.

His career has been in every respect an honourable one. In Parliament and on the platform, he was always eloquent and his conduct on the Bench reflected the highest credit on his learning and ability. No subject, as has been well remarked,* was foreign to him. He distinguished himself as a student in arts, letters and science, as well as in politics and jurisprudence. A speech at the Dufferin banquet was one of the latest of his public efforts. Sir William was a Governor of Dalhousie College, and for some years President of the North British Society. One of his St. Andrew's Day addresses lies before us and gives a fair idea of the learning and eloquence he could display on public occasions. He is

* *Canadian Portrait Gallery*, iv. 47.

a man of fine presence, and at the age of over eighty, is still hale, firm of step, and bright in eye. In 1880, Sir William and Lady Young celebrated their golden wedding. He had been fifty years married, and almost as long in the service of his fellow-countrymen.

The Hon. William Annand was born at Halifax, of Scottish parentage, in 1808, and received his education there. In 1837, he was elected along with Mr. Howe to the Nova Scotia Assembly for Halifax county, and remained ever afterwards a staunch ally of the Reform leader. Mr. Annand took part in all the struggles for responsible government, and for complete autonomy of the colony, and in the prosecution of railway and telegraph enterprises. His influence in public affairs was largely due to his connection with the press—he being proprietor of the *Morning Chronicle* and *Nova Scotian*, published at Halifax. In May, 1844, Mr. Howe joined him in the redaction, and both together assailed with vigour the attitude of Lord Falkland. In some instances, Mr. Howe, at all events, transgressed against the ordinary amenities of political controversy. Amongst other questions in which Mr. Annand moved at an early date, was the endowment of denominational colleges, and he succeeded in getting a vote against it in the Assembly, on a division, of twenty-six to twenty-one. When Sir John Harvey succeeded to the Lieutenant-Governorship, the triumph of responsible government was complete, yet Mr. Annand did not appear in the list of the Uniacke Ministry of 1848, but for some years held the lucrative post of Queen's Printer. After the general election of 1859, however, Mr. Annand took office under his old chief as Financial Secretary. In 1863 the Govern-

ment was defeated at the polls, and Dr. Tupper became Premier. From 1864 onwards Mr. Annand, as we have seen, devoted all his energies against confederation. He opposed the Quebec Conference, went to England to obstruct its consummation, and subsequently to urge the repeal of the Act. At the elections of 1867 he suffered a defeat. He had been called to the Legislative Council of his own Province, but resigned to prevent Dr. Tupper from being returned to the Commons for Cumberland. The attempt was a bold one, but failed. The Doctor received 1368 votes; Mr. Annand, 1271. Considering all things, the majority was not a large one, and the defeated candidate had the satisfaction of knowing that his opponent was the only confederate in the Nova Scotian delegation to Ottawa. On the seventh of November in that eventful year, Mr. Annand was called upon to form a Provincial Government and became Premier, and Treasurer, but subsequently resigned the latter office in favour of Mr. Stayley Brown.

It may now be as well to note some of the minor members of Mr. Annand's party, with short, biographical references. The Hon. Stayley Brown, just mentioned, was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, where he was born in 1801. The family emigrated to Nova Scotia and settled in Yarmouth about the year 1813. He was a merchant of ability and success, and, without serving any apprenticeship in the Assembly, was nominated to the Legislative Council in 1843. In January, 1856, Mr. Brown became Receiver-General in the Conservative Administration of the Hon. Jas. W. Johnston, and held office till the break-up of the Cabinet in 1860. During

about ten months from March, 1874, he was Speaker of the Council; then entered the Local Cabinet as Treasurer of Nova Scotia. The Hon. Daniel Macdonald boasts descent from the Lords of the Isles, but was personally born at Antigonish, N. S., in 1817. A lawyer by profession, he had arrived at the age of fifty, when he first entered the Legislature in 1867. In 1872, he became a Cabinet Minister, taking the department of Public Works, and in 1875, the Attorney-Generalship. The Hon. Colin Campbell belongs to one of the Argyle families of Campbell. His grandfather, who settled in America in 1770, was a public man in Nova Scotia, and a M. P. P. as far back as 1793. Colin was born in 1822 at Shelburne, N. S., and was educated at Digby and Weymouth. A ship-owner and merchant, he served on the Directorate of an Insurance Company, and also as local bank agent. Mr. Campbell originally belonged to the Howe party, but was attracted by the retrenchment schemes of Dr. Tupper, and went over to the Conservative party. He sat for Digby from 1859 to 1867, when he was one of the many rejected on the question of Confederation, being defeated by Messrs. Vail and Doucett. In 1871, however, he regained his seat by a large majority, and again in 1875, but in 1878 he once more suffered misfortune, and is not now in the House. In 1875 he was made an Executive Councillor, and had a portfolio under Mr. Annand.

The Hon. Hugh McDonald sprang from the McDonalds of the Keppeck in the Scottish Highlands. He was born at Antigonish in 1826. In 1855 he was called to the bar, and received the honours of the silk in 1872. After a preliminary defeat Mr. McDonald obtained a seat in the

Nova Scotia Assembly for Inverness in 1859, and filled the seat until 1862, in which year he declined the Solicitor-Generalship. In 1863 the Howe party were beaten at the general elections, one of the victims being Mr. McDonald. He next appears as one of the anti-confederation delegates to London in 1866, with Messrs. Howe and Annand. In the following year the strong tide against the union raised Mr. McDonald to the Commons, to which he was elected for Antigonish by an overwhelming majority over the Hon. Mr. Henry. In June, 1873, he was sworn in as President of the Privy Council, and next month became Minister of Militia. On the eve of the resignation of the Macdonald Goverment, he was raised to the Nova Scotia Bench, as Judge of the Superior Court of Nova Scotia, a position he still occupies.

The Hon. James McDonald, now Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, also belongs to a Highland family settled in Pictou many years ago. He was born at East River, in that county, on the 1st of July, 1828, and educated at New Glasgow. Unlike his namesake he was from the first a Conservative, and a friend of Confederation so soon as it became a vital question. He was called to the bar in 1857, and became Q. C. in the year of the union. Mr. McDonald sat for his native county from 1859 to 1867. In June, 1863, he was appointed Commissioner of Railways when Dr. Tupper's administration was formed, and towards the close of the following year succeeded Mr. LeVisconte, who had retired, as Financial Secretary and Cabinet Minister. This appointment, says Mr. Campbell (p. 560), proved an important accession to the administrative capacity and strength of the

Government. The year 1867 was an unfortunate one for unionists, and Mr. McDonald, fared like the rest of his party, save Dr. Tupper, in the Dominion contest. A candidate for Pictou, he was defeated by Col. Carmichael, the latter's majority being nearly three hundred and sixty. At the local elections of 1871 he once more obtained a seat in the Nova Scotia Assembly, but resigned in the following year to try conclusions with his old opponent for the Commons. This time he was triumphantly returned, with Mr. Doull, by a majority of two hundred and five over Mr. Carmichael. Once more in the year 1874, he was marked out for defeat, and as one of Sir John Macdonald's supporters when the latter passed under the Pacific Railway cloud, was once more rejected, though by a slender majority.* In 1878, the tables were again turned, and Mr. McDonald, under cover of the National Policy, was victorious by a majority of over three hundred. When the Liberal-Conservative Cabinet was formed, the member for Pictou was appointed Minister of Justice, and, on appealing to his constituents, re-elected by acclamation. This office he continued to fill until May, 1881, when, on the retirement of Sir William Young, Mr. McDonald was raised to the Bench as Chief Justice of Nova Scotia.

The Hon. John William Ritchie, Judge in Equity of the Nova Scotia Supreme Court, is a brother of Chief Justice William Johnston Ritchie, of the Dominion Supreme Court. Their father, Thomas Ritchie, was also a Judge, though of an inferior Court. Mr. Ritchie was born at Annapolis, on

* The vote stood, Jas. W. Carmichael, 2178; John A. Dawson, 2124; Robt. Doull, 2123 Jas. McDonald, 2110.

the 26th of March, 1808, and educated at Pictou. Having adopted the legal profession, he was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1832, and to that of Prince Edward Island in 1836. For some years Mr. Ritchie was Law Clerk to the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia, and in May, 1864, became a member of that body—a position he retained until the union. So far back as 1850, he had served on the Commission to consolidate and simplify the laws of the Province, and subsequently, with Messrs. Howe and Gray, to adjust the tenants' right question in Prince Edward Island. It does not appear that he was ever an ardent politician; still he was a sufficiently prominent public man to be one of the Tupper delegation to London in favour of confederation in 1865. In the Cabinet which brought about confederation, he served as Solicitor-General with a seat in the Cabinet. When the Union had been consummated, Mr. Ritchie was called to the Dominion Senate, and remained in that position until June, 1870, on his appointment as Judge of the Nova Scotia Supreme Court. When Judge Archibald left the Bench to assume the Lieutenant-Governorship of the Province in 1873, Judge Ritchie was promoted to the post of Judge in Equity, which he still fills with dignity and credit, notwithstanding his advanced years. Of his brother, the Chief Justice, it will be necessary to speak under the New Brunswick section of this chapter.

The Hon. James William Johnston, whose name figures so conspicuously in the history of Nova Scotia, as a statesman, lawyer, and judge, was the son of Dr. Johnston, of Edinburgh University, a loyalist immigrant who settled in Jamaica. There, at Kingston, in 1792 (29th August), Mr.

Johnston was born. He was sent to Scotland to be educated, and, after his return, the family removed to Nova Scotia. Admitted to the bar in 1815, he began the practice of his profession at Kentville. He subsequently entered into partnership with the Hon. Mr. Robie. Mr. Johnston's rise was rapid, and he soon attained a first place at the Nova Scotia bar—a position he retained until his elevation to the Bench. His oratory was fervid and effective, and he peculiarly excelled at cross-examination. On one occasion, "his bursts of impassioned eloquence seemed to sweep as with the force of a tornado, bearing down all before them." * In 1833 he was made Solicitor-General, but the office was not political; and it was not until 1838 that at the urgent desire of Sir Colin Campbell he accepted a seat in the Legislative Council, and began his public career. Into the political arena Mr. Johnston carried the same ability and earnestness which had distinguished him at the bar. He was a Conservative, one might almost say, by heredity, and regarded with suspicion proposed changes in the constitutional system of the Province. In 1843, on his appointment to the Attorney-Generalship, Mr. Johnston resigned his seat in the Council, and was elected M.P.P. for Annapolis, which he represented without a break until his elevation to the Bench. In him Lord Falkland found an able and ready champion with tongue and pen; and in the conduct of his defence he exhibited consummate tact. But the spirit of the times was too strong for even his distinguished ability, and after the elections of 1847 he found himself compelled to resign. In 1850 Mr. Johnston took the singular step of proposing that as the constitution

* *The Canadian Biographical Dictionary:* Quebec, and the Maritime Provinces, p. 532.

of the Province had been radically changed by Downing street the Lieutenant-Governor ought, in future, to be paid by the Imperial authorities. Of course the motion was defeated, and by a vote of twenty-six to fourteen. In 1856 the Liberal Government fell from power, chiefly owing to its attitude towards the Catholics, and Mr. Johnston once more formed a Government, with Dr. Tupper, Messrs. McKinnon, Stayley Brown and the two Campbells. In 1857, in company with the present Lieutenant-Governor Archibald,* he proceeded to England in order to secure the abolition of the monopoly in mines. In 1860 the Liberals were again in power, but in 1863 Mr. Johnston for the last time formed a Government, from which in the same year he retired, on being appointed Judge of the Supreme Court. On the bench, although advanced in years, he displayed the same clear and vigorous intellect that had achieved so much and it remained unimpaired to the last. Judge Johnston was in England when Lieutenant-Governor Howe died in 1873, but the Dominion Government at once offered him the high position. Allthough eighty-one years of age, twelve years Mr. Howe's senior, he at first accepted the office, but found that it would be impossible to leave England. He died at Cheltenham on the 21st of November in the same year. Mr. Johnston was the first in the Maritime Provinces to suggest a confederation of the Provinces. In 1854 he moved a resolution in its favour, and was thus the earliest to bring the subject before any Legislature.† The hon. gentleman was, like Mr. Mackenzie,

* The Archibalds ought by rights to have been Scots, and no doubt were so originally, but they appear to have tarried during several generations in the North of Ireland. Hence it would seem to be stretching a point to claim them.

† Mr. (now Sir) A. T. Galt took a similar course in 1858.

of Ontario, a Baptist, and a strenuous advocate of a prohibitory liquor law. His whole career, political bias apart, was an eminently useful and honourable one. It may be added that his grandfather, who originally settled at Savannah, Georgia, believed himself entitled to the dormant title of Marquis of Annandale—a name he gave to his estate in the South. As a loyalist, he left the country, and after a short sojourn in Britain finally settled in Jamaica, as already stated. The Hon. Mr. Johnston's son, bearing the same name, is now Judge of the County Court of the City and District of Halifax.

The Hon. John McKinnon, already mentioned, is descended from the McKinnons of the Western Isles. His father emigrated to this Province (county of Sydney), from Inverness-shire. The family is Highland Catholic, and a younger brother of the same gentleman was Catholic Bishop of Arichat up to the time of his death in 1878. He, himself, has always been a farmer—one of the sturdy, old Scottish stock. He was born in November, 1808, at Dorchester, Antigonish, N.S., for which county he sits in the Assembly. He was a member of the Conservative Administration of 1857 and 1860. Again in July, 1867, he was appointed a member of the first Local Government, but the ill-fated Cabinet perished in the anti-confederate storm of that autumn. He, Mr. McKinnon, however, only suffered the loss of office, as he had been a member of the Legislative Council since 1857. In spite of the lack of educational opportunities he was a well-instructed man, and not thought disqualified for a place on the Board of Education, with Messrs. Tupper, Johnston, Henry and Ritchie as colleagues. As a

magistrate also for forty years, and an agricultural commissioner, Mr. McKinnon has performed most valuable services.

Hon. Alexander Keith's name has not hitherto appeared in these pages, yet at confederation, he became Speaker of the Legislative Council. His father was chief of the clan Keith, and he himself was born on the 5th of October, 1795, at Fælkirk in Caithness-shire. Like almost all Scots, he received a good education, and was then sent to Sunderland in England to learn the brewing and malting business. Five years after, in 1817, the family removed to Halifax, and young Keith at once entered into a brewery partnership, persevering until he became sole owner of the business, and subsequently acquiring an independent fortune. Prior to the incorporation of the city, Mr. Keith was Commissioner in the Court of Common Pleas, and afterwards served as Mayor of the City of Halifax in 1843, 1853, and 1854; he was also for a long period a Director of the Bank of Nova Scotia. Called to the Legislative Council in 1843, he sat in that body for thirty years. In 1867 when the Local Legislature was constituted he became President of the Upper House. In the same year he was elected to the Dominion Senate, but declined the honour. The Presidency he held at the time of his death on the 14th December, 1873. Mr. Keith was an ardent Mason, filled high offices in the craft, and was deeply respected by the brethren of the "mystic tie." His widow, with whom he lived forty years, a son and three daughters survive him, and live together, all but one married daughter, at "Keith Hall," the family homestead.

Another "old-stager," but a Haligonian by birth, is the Hon. Alexander Stewart, who at the time of his death was

Judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court at Halifax. His father, a Scottish Presbyterian minister, arrived in Nova Scotia with his wife shortly previous to Alexander's birth at Halifax on the 30th of January, 1794. He was the eldest of a family of three, the two sons afterwards becoming partners in the practice of law, and one daughter. His father died early, leaving the widow in poor circumstances; but she subsequently married again. Alexander was educated at the grammar school of Halifax, and he made the most of his opportunities. For some time he was employed as clerk in the Ordnance Department. This position did not satisfy young Stewart's ambition. When he announced his intention of retiring, his chief remonstrated with him, remarking that in time he would rise to be head clerk. His reply was that he would not remain if he could not rise higher than the chief of the department himself. His next venture was in commerce. Entering a West India house, he soon became a member of the firm, and, in a few years, saved enough to retire and gratify his desire to enter the legal profession. Having studied at Halifax and Amherst, he was called to the bar in 1822. Meanwhile, on the principle, perhaps, that one good turn deserves another, he had been united to Sarah, sister of the Hon. Mr. Morse, who had married his sister. Mr. Stewart rose rapidly in his profession, practising in Cumberland County, and also in Westmoreland, N.B. In 1826, he was elected to the Nova Scotia Assembly, and represented Cumberland until 1837, when he was raised to the Legislative Council. In 1834, he made a powerful attack on the constitution of the Legislative Council, advo-

cating open sittings and its separation from the Executive,* and in the same year vigorously aided Mr. Young in urging the surrender of the quit-rents.† In 1840, he became a member of the Executive Council. For some time past, Mr. Stewart had practised at Halifax, and in 1846 succeeded Mr. Archibald as Master of the Rolls and Judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court. The former position he vacated, on a pension, when the Chancery Court was abolished in 1855. In the following year he was honoured with the Companionship of the Bath,—the first colonist, it is said, so distinguished. The other Judgeship he retained until his death on New Year's day, 1868.‡

Lieutenant-Colonel Charles James Campbell is a native Scot, having been born in Skye, in Inverness-shire, on Nov. 6th, 1819. He came to Nova Scotia in 1830 and engaged in commercial pursuits. For a generation past he has been engaged in developing the New Campbelltown coal mines; and was the first to send a cargo direct from Nova Scotia to Australia. In addition to these enterprises he has also busied himself with seal and herring fishing, oil-wells, gold-mining, marble, lime, and salt-springs. Col. Campbell was unfortunate in his first entrance upon parliamentary life. He was elected for Victoria in 1851, but was unseated on

---

* Campbell, p. 293. † *Ib'd*, p, 299.

‡ It may not be amiss to quote a tribute to his character cited in the *Canadian Biographical Dictionary*, p. 414. "Stewart, physically, was a handsome man; and intellectually he stood high among Nova Scotia's distinguished men forty or fifty years ago. There is not in our local legislature at present, a man of such startling eloquence and commanding ability. Were the equal of him, by some accident or chance, suddenly placed in our Assembly to-day, what a sensation would thereby be created! What a shaking up of dry bones! In the presence of such an eagle, there would be a fluttering among the sparrows."—*New Glasgow Plaindealer.*

petition. In 1855, he was returned once more, and sat till 1859 when he lost his seat for defending Catholic rights. In 1860, he was elected, but again unseated; three years after he was once more a member, only to lose his election in 1867, on account of his confederation views. Yet again, in 1871, Mr. Campbell headed the poll, and in the following year was elevated to the Legislative Council, of which he remained a member about two years and a half. In 1874, he secured election to the Commons by a majority of eighteen, but was unseated on a recount. In 1876, he was once more returned, and sat until 1878, when he lost his seat by over a hundred votes, although a Conservative. He is a strong advocate of retaliatory duties, especially on coal, and generally on manufactures. During his brief career at Ottawa, Mr. Campbell strongly opposed the Mackenzie administration, and prophesied its defeat, although perhaps he did not foresee his own. As few men have met with more ups and downs in public life, so also, it may be said, there are few who have done so much to develop the resources of his country. Mr. Campbell has had a large family, for, although two children were removed by death, he has still six sons and two daughters, the younger of the latter still at school. His career, as a notable example of Scottish energy, thrift and intelligence, well deserves a more ample record.

The public career of Mr. Alexander Mackay is another example of the striking upheaval which occurred in Nova Scotia in the confederation year. His parents settled in the County of Pictou, from Sutherlandshire, in 1815, and he was born there at West River, three years afterwards. Educated

at Pictou Academy, he resembled the Hon. Alexander Mackenzie in his earlier fortunes, having been a mason and builder. Later on he devoted himself to farming and trade. Since 1858 he has been a magistrate, but he does not appear upon the political arena until 1863. Mr. Mackay was a Conservative and supported Dr. Tupper in his struggle for union. During the political whirlwind of 1867, he was sacrificed to popular fury; but he found favour once more in 1872, and has since been returned at two general elections by acclamation. He is a [illegible] instance of Scottish energy and probity. Attached to the Church of his fathers with characteristic zeal, he has been an elder in the Kirk for more than twenty years; and in the words of a biographer, merits the title of "honest Scotchman" with emphasis.

Almost outside the sphere of politics, we may note, merely as a sample, for there are many like him, Mr. Donald Grant, of the same county. Well known as a builder and manufacturer, far and wide, he was originally the son of a carpenter from Inverness-shire, and of Sophia Macdonald, a Scottish daughter of the heatherland at Pictou. Equipped with so much of the rudiments as could be supplied, Mr. Grant commenced life as an apprentice to his father's trade. Thence he gradually mounted the ladder, as a builder upon a small scale, and so on upward to the position of a manufacturer. Beginning life without a dollar, or with any other endowment save what Providence had vouchsafed, he has risen purely by energy, enterprise and thrift to be a power in the railway world of Nova Scotia. Mr. Grant, although a Conservative, has never been tempted into public life, although he

has served in the municipal council of New Glasgow, and is, or was until recently, Warden there. His name and career seem worthy of record even thus briefly, because he is a specimen brick of the stiff Scottish clay which underlies the stable fabric of Nova Scotia.

There are still a considerable number of Scots whose names might well find a place here; but, unfortunately, the facts necessary to give sketches of them are very scanty. A few, however, may be mentioned. Mr. Robert Doull, at present one of the members for Pictou at Ottawa, hails from the extreme north of Scotland, having been born at Wick, Caithness, in 1828. He was still an infant in arms, when his parents left their native land to settle at Pictou. Like his father, Mr. Doull is a merchant, and also a magistrate, a Lieutenant-Colonel of Militia, and a Director of the Pictou Bank. For fifteen years he was Treasurer for the county, and has occupied a prominent position in the Order of Odd-fellows. In 1872, Mr. Doull was elected first to the House of Commons as a Liberal Conservative. The events of 1873, however, had caused a reaction throughout the Dominion, and in March, 1874, a large majority were returned in favour of the Liberal Government, which had assumed office in the previous November. The member for Pictou was one of the victims, but although the vote was heavy, he only lost his seat by a majority of one.* In 1878, the wheel of fortune once more turned in his favour and made him amends. On that occasion his majority was nearly two hundred and fifty.

* Mr. Dawson, also a Pictou merchant, received 2,124 votes; Mr. Doull 2,123.

Lieutenant-Colonel, the Hon. Stewart Campbell, Q.C., has also had his ups and downs. Like the Hon. Mr. Johnston, he is a native of Jamaica. He was the son of a militia General Officer, who distinguished himself during the rebellion there in 1832. Mr. Stewart Campbell was born in 1812, and, removing to Nova Scotia, received a call to the bar in 1835. Between 1863 and 1865, he served on the Commission to revise the statutes. In public life, besides filling some subordinate judicial offices, Mr. Campbell sat for Guysborough continuously from 1851 to 1867 in the Assembly, and from 1867 to 1874 in the Commons—a period of over twenty-three years. From 1854 to 1860, he served as Speaker of the Assembly. Mr. Campbell was politically a Liberal, but he had supported the Dominion Government since its formation, and when the re-action came, in 1874, he succumbed to Mr. Kirk, a supporter of the Opposition, and there his political career ended.

Lieuteuant-Colonel John A. Kirk, as a Liberal, has also suffered from political vicissitudes. He is the grandson of a native of Dumfries-shire, who served in the British army during the American revolutionary war and settled in Nova Scotia. Mr. John Angus Kirk was born at Glenelg, Nova Scotia, in 1837, and was brought up a farmer. From 1867 to 1874, he sat for Guysborough in the Assembly, when he resigned to be a candidate for the same seat in the Commons. He succeeded in defeating the Hon. Stewart Campbell by a majority of over two hundred. In 1878, however, there was a reaction of another sort, and Mr. Kirk lost his seat by nearly one hundred and seventy votes.

Amongst the Senators, one may be mentioned who has passed from the scene. The Hon. John Holmes was born in Ross-shire as far back as March, 1789, and came to Nova Scotia in 1803. In 1836, he was elected M.P.P. for Victoria, and sat for it during eleven years, until 1847, when he suffered defeat. At the next general election he was more successful, and remained a member from 1851 to 1858. In the latter year he was elevated to the Legislative Council, in which body he continued until the Union. In 1867, when seventy-eight years of age, he was called to the Senate. He died about 1870, having been in public life, with the short exception referred to, for thirty-four years. The Hon. Alexander Macfarlane, Q.C., who appears to have succeeded Mr. Holmes, is a Nova Scotian of Scottish descent, the son of the late Hon. Donald Macfarlane, and born at Wallace, Nova Scotia, in June, 1817. He was called to the bar in 1844, and is now Surrogate of the Vice-Admiralty. Mr. Macfarlane sat for Cumberland from 1856 to the Union, and during the last two years of that period occupied a seat at the Council Board. He was one of the Nova Scotia delegates to the London Conference which settled the terms of Confederation. In 1870, he was called to the Senate, of which he is still a member.

The course of political events in New Brunswick ran in much the same groove as the struggle in Nova Scotia, with two important exceptions. Party feeling did not run so high in the former Province, and the entire controversy touching responsible government was settled at an earlier date.* So early as 1832, the Executive Council was separ-

* Fenety: *Political Notes and Observations.*

ated from the Legislative; but the Governor and his friends were still independent of popular control. The Crown Land Department was a close bureau, completely beyond any legislative influence. Out of the casual and territorial revenues, the dominant party could defray all current expenditure without reference to the Assembly. Having the power of the purse in their hands, the Executive might defy votes of non-confidence and treat with supreme indifference both the censures and remonstrances of the people's representatives. Sir Archibald Campbell, who was at this time Lientenant-Governor, like his namesake of Nova Scotia, was a bluff soldier, and tenaciously clung to the existing system. In 1836, Mr. L. Wilmot (a cousin of the present Lieutenant-Governor), assumed the leadership of the Reform party, and proved to be the Joseph Howe or William Young of New Brunswick. As usual the steps taken were simply tentative. At the outset all that was sought was a periodical account of the revenue; but this, once conceded, naturally involved legislative criticism and control over the expenditure. Still the old system died hard; and the conflict was prolonged during some years. The ruling clique had upon its side the Governor; and he was invariably backed by the Colonial office. Downing Street not only supported its agents, but laid down unconstitutional maxims by means of despatches. The procedure of any particular time was thus dependent upon the whim of the Colonial Secretary; his despatches were law, and objection to them was futile.

In 1837, in the absence of an expected missive from home, the Lieutenant Governor assumed a haughty demeanour, and requested the House to pass the Civil List Bill with a

suspensory clause, pending the pleasure of the Crown. The Assembly enquired whether Sir Archibald Campbell would assent to the Bill at the close of the Session, as the Houses had passed it, provided a favourable answer should arrive in the meantime. The Governor refused to give more than an indirect answer; but he had sent over Mr. Street, a trusty member of the Council, to "button-hole" the Colonial Secretary. The Assembly took alarm, and at once denounced the Governor by resolution, and demanded his recall. Messrs. Crane and Wilmot were sent to London, and the result of their representations was the retirement of Sir Archibald, and the arrival as Governor of Major-General Sir John Harvey. With his arrival, the struggle for responsible government practically terminated for the time in New Brunswick. The Civil List Bill was passed, and, amidst great rejoicing, the Assembly voted money to secure a full length portrait of Lord Glenelg, the Colonial Secretary. For some years affairs proceeded calmly in the Province. So long as Sir John Harvey remained, nothing arose to mar the general content. But as Canada had its Lord Metcalfe, New Brunswick was fated to enjoy a ruler of the same type in the person of Sir William Colebrooke. His predecessor had been a pronounced Reformer; by his efforts the boundary dispute which before and afterwards caused infinite trouble to the Province, was temporarily adjusted; and he had left for Newfoundland amidst the universal regrets of the people. Sir William Colebrooke was a man of another stamp altogether, and changes in the Imperial Government had materially altered the complexion of its policy towards the

colonies. In addition to that, the Province was suffering from serious depression in the lumber-trade, and St. John had recently suffered from a destructive conflagration, such as unhappily we have seen repeated in recent times. A necessary consequence of these disasters was a falling-off in the revenue. The Assembly then appealed to the Imperial Government for a loan; but Lord Stanley (the late Earl Derby) roundly lectured them upon their wasteful expenditure. The revenues had been placed at their disposal, and already the large surplus had been frittered away. The Colonial Secretary broadly hinted that they had proved themselves incapable of managing their own affairs. Obviously a second political crisis was at hand. The cry of danger to responsible government was raised, but at the general election of 1842, it fell flat. The electorate generally was either indifferent or too strongly loyal, to heed the agitators. As in Canada, shortly after, the Conservatives triumphed, and Sir William Colebrooke, like Lord Metcalfe, received congratulatory addresses in large numbers from every quarter. He was hailed as the champion of monarchy and, for the moment, the party of progress was cast into the shade. In 1844 on a vacancy occurring in the Executive, he appointed a gentleman after his own heart, and distinctly of his own mere motion. At once four ministers resigned. Three of them, Messrs. Hugh Johnston, Chandler, and Hazen, freely admitted the prerogative right of the Governor, yet disputed the propriety of this special exercise of it. The position of affairs was certainly anomalous. Mr. Reade, the provisional appointee to the Provincial Secretaryship was not, properly speaking, a New Brunswicker, even by domicile. The office

was not only a lucrative one, but held for life; and, therefore Mr. Wilmot and his friends hastened to employ this arbitrary display of prerogative on behalf of responsible government. The Reform party urged that so important an officer should be the head of a department, and a responsible adviser of the Crown, liable like other executive councillors to removal when the Cabinet had forfeited the confidence of the people's representatives. It does not appear necessary to follow this controversy into detail. * It may suffice to remark that, in the end, the Assembly prevailed. The Colonial Office declined to confirm Mr. Reade's appointment, and the Hon. Mr. Saunders obtained the office. At the same time, the reform sought for by Mr. Wilmot was not formally conceded for several years afterwards. All, therefore, that the year 1845 brought forth, politically, was a particular success, without express recognition of the principle at stake. The action of Sir William Colebrooke was all the more galling, because the appointment of Mr. Reade was a rather coarse reply to a direct vote of want of confidence in the Council, passed by twenty-two to nine in the Assembly at the beginning of a Session.

In and throughout 1847 the controversy raged with little or no effect; but in 1848, the friends of responsible government were materially aided by the despatch of Earl Grey to the Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia. On the 24th of February, Mr. Fisher and Mr. Ritchie both introduced resolutions which affirmed the principles of colonial government stated in the Colonial Secretary's missive. The former

* For a full account of the cases, see Fenety's *Political Notes*, chaps. vii., viii. and ix.

gentleman's motion was ultimately put to the vote and carried by twenty-four to eleven after an exciting and protracted debate. As in Canada, the Government party insisted that responsible government was in full force, notwithstanding the fact that appointments to the Council were made arbitrarily by the Governor, and that the votes of the majority were ostentatiously disregarded. As Mr. Fenety remarks*, the battle was really fought for New Brunswick in Canada and Nova Scotia, and the fact that in the final vote men of both parties united demonstrated the folly of farther resistance. At the same time the Province now under consideration was the first to insist upon the great weapon in the power of a representative assembly—the initiation of money grants. It also had long preceded Nova Scotia in the separation of the Legislative Council from the Executive. There only remained the inevitable battle for the spoils, in which both parties approved themselves equally sincere and in earnest. After the session of 1848, Sir W. Colebrooke retired and was succeeded by Sir Edmund W. Head, the first civilian who had ever occupied the Lieutenant-Governorship and the grandson of a U. E. Loyalist of 1783. The period of his Vice-royalty covers what may be called the speculative era, when the railway mania was in progress and the reciprocity treaty concluded. In 1852, the line of the Intercolonial Railway was agreed upon, but the Provinces concerned failed, as we have seen, to secure the Imperial guarantee. Nevertheless, the Grand Trunk of Canada, and the St. John and Shediac of New Brunswick,

* P. 278.

were put under contract. In 1854, Sir Edmund Head departed to encounter squalls in Canada, and gave place to Mr. Henry Manners-Sutton, who, in turn, was succeeded by the Hon. Arthur Gordon, in 1861.

The local events of the years up to the period of Confederation need not be detailed at length, since they possess but little general interest, and would not now excite more than a languid curiosity in the Province itself. Some of the more salient occurrences will be more conveniently brought out in the biographical sketches which are to follow. New Brunswick, unlike Nova Scotia and the other Provinces of the Dominion, was not largely of Scottish origin, and, therefore, with a short account of Confederation from a Provincial point of view, and a few sketches of prominent men whose nationality is our immediate topic of interest, the scene will change to Prince Edward Island.

The attitude of New Brunswick at the outset seriously imperilled the success of the Union scheme. The Quebec Conference had come to an agreement as to the federative constitution on the 27th of October, 1864. Not a cloud was then visible above the horizon, and it appeared certain that all the Provinces would acquiesce in the terms without delay or demur. But in March of the following year, a general election took place in New Brunswick, and it was soon ascertained that a majority opposed to the Quebec plan had been returned to the Assembly. Not one of the delegates who attended the Conference was returned, and an avowedly anti-confederate Government was formed under the Hons. Albert J. Smith and George Hatheway. The

effect of this obstacle so unexpectedly interposed, was immediate and striking. In Nova Scotia, Dr. Tupper, an ardent friend of the Union scheme, at once proposed to substitute for it the more limited measure originally contemplated at Charlottetown. Had no trouble arisen in the sister Province, it is likely that the after-clap of agitation would never have been heard at Halifax. In like manner Prince Edward Island held aloof and refused to enter the Dominion until 1873, whilst Newfoundland definitively set itself against the scheme.

Yet, although the New Brunswick House started out with strong anti-Union opinions, it did not long continue of the same mind. The Upper House being warmly in favour of Confederation, there resulted, of course, a legislative block. In England, the efforts of the Canadian Government and of the Unionists in the Maritime Provinces set the machinery of Downing Street to work, and the usual pressure was brought to bear upon New Brunswick by Colonial despatches. At the opening of the Session in 1866, Lieut.-Governor Gordon strongly represented the urgent feeling of the Home Government in favour of the movement. Singularly enough, his Ministers, who were constitutionally responsible for the Speech from the Throne, gave way apparently without making a show of resistance. Elected to oppose the Union, and appointed to office in order to resist its consummation, Mr. Smith and his colleagues at once surrendered, stipulating, of course, that justice should be done to New Brunswick* The Government, however, were not al-

* Campbell observes (*History of Nova Scotia*, p. 444):—"The Government of New Bruns-

lowed to carry out their new opinions in person. On general grounds, a vote of non-confidence was carried, and Ministers went out of office. The mischief elsewhere, however, had been done. The recalcitrancy of New Brunswick had fired the Opposition in Nova Scotia with energy, and, just when the one set of anti-confederates were announcing their conversion in the one Province, another set of converts, or perverts, were raising the standard of secession in the other.

In spite of all obstacles, however, the Dominion was constituted on the 1st of July, 1867, and the last effective notes of dissent gradually faded on the ear. Perhaps there still lingers in the Eastern Provinces some feelings of dissatisfaction at the methods used to secure so great an end; but the issue may be safely left to the reason of Provincial leaders, and the honest fulfilment of Dominion pledges at Ottawa. Our list of eminent Scots in New Brunswick, during this period, will not be a long one. Unlike Nova Scotia, the population of this Province was never, to any great extent, of Caledonian origin. On the boundary and throughout the bulk of the Province of New Brunswick, the U. E. Loyalist element predominated, and up in the north-west, on the Quebec line, there is a large settlement of French Canadians. At the same time, some Scots, worthy of record, must not be passed over, and, therefore, will be given in so far as the necessary materials have been accessible.

---

wick, which had been formed for the purpose of opposing Confederation, having, by one of those wonderful processes of political alchemy of which the modern history of these Provinces presents not a few remarkable instances, became warm advocates of Union, committed themselves to the policy of Union in the speech with which the Legislature was opened in 1896," etc.

The Hon. William Johnston Ritchie, Chief Justice of the Dominion Supreme Court, is a son of the late Judge Ritchie, of Nova Scotia, and of his wife, a daughtnr of the late Hon. James W. Johnston, already noticed as the leader of the Conservative party in that Province. Born at Annapolis, in October, 1813, and educated at the Pictou Academy, Mr. Ritchie studied law with his brother, to whom reference has already been made in connection with Nova Scotia. In 1838, he resolved to enter the bar of New Brunswick, having already practised as an attorney at St. John, for some time. So far back as 1842 he contested St. John at the general election, but was defeated. Four years afterwards he succeeded; and, for the first time, entered public life. It would appear, however, that Mr. Ritchie's devotion to his profession was superior to any political aspirations, for after four years he retired from the legislative arena. In 1853, what would now appear a somewhat anomalus position was assumed by him. He had been offered the dignity of Queen's counsel, but refused to accept it unless it left him untrammelled politically. His fear was that if the appointment were made. it might be construed as a bribe for desertion to the party in power. The matter was referred to the Colonial Secretary, and apparently the condition stipulated for was yielded, since in the beginning of 1854 the appointment was made. It seems strange, now-a-days, that Mr. Ritchie's scruples should have been raised; since, whatever political motives may influence appointments to the silk, they are always made ostensibly on professional grounds. During the same year, and perhaps partially in consequence

of what had occurred, Mr. Ritchie again entered the Assembly, and in the October following, the Executive Council. In August, 1855, he was elevated to the Bench as a puisne judge of the Provincial Supreme Court. After serving in that capacity for a little over ten years, he succeeded Chief Justice Parker as head of the Court. Then after another decade, he was transferred to the Supreme Court of the Dominion when it was constituted in 1875. Removing in consequence to the capital, he has since resided at New Edinburgh in the county of Russell, Ontario. The indisposition of Chief Justice Richards necessitating the absence of that distinguished judge in Europe, it fell to the lot of Mr. Justice Ritchie to administer the oath of office to his Excellency the Marquis of Lorne, on his landing in the Dominion. On the superannuation of the Chief Justice, the presidency naturally fell to him, and he was sworn in by the Governor-General early in 1879. Chief Justice Ritchie's whole career exemplifies the abiding power of steady application. Of all the professions, the law requires entire devotion from those who would succeed. Charlatanism and pretence are sure to be unveiled in the long run. It is true that, by adroit political strategy, a badly-grounded lawyer may reach the bench; but his seat there can only be a protracted misery to himself and to all concerned in the administration of justice. Chief Justice Ritchie, however, had the solid foundation on which alone judicial honours may rest, and he has approved himself no less a sound lawyer than a scholarly gentleman.

The Hon. Peter Mitchell, unlike many, if not most, of our successful public men, is not properly "a limb of the law,"

yet he has done much as a toiler in the path of material progress. His parents came out from Scotland nearly sixty-five years ago and settled on the Miramichi in New Brunswick. There at Newcastle, Peter Mitchell was born in 1824. After a sound grammar school education, he first turned his attention to the legal profession; and was actually admitted to the bar in 1848; but his successes in life have been in a different direction, since he is chiefly known as an extensive shipbuilder. In 1856, Mr. Mitchell was returned to the New Brunswick Assembly, and in 1858 became a member of the Government. After seven years' service as Minister, his party succumbed before the anti-confederation blast of 1865, but Mr. Mitchell was practically independent of popular caprice, since he had, in 1860, been called to the Legislative Council. The anti-confederate Cabinet, as we have seen, was ousted by a vote of non-confidence in the following year, and Mr. Mitchell aided Mr. Wilmot in forming a new Administration, in which the former held office as President of the Council up to the time of the Union, when he was called to the Senate. During the previous years his public services had been many. In 1861, and in the following year, he was a delegate to Quebec in the Intercolonial Railway negotiations. In 1864, he was a representative of New Brunswick at the Conference, and subsequently in London where the terms of the Union were finally arranged and crystallized in the form of an Imperial Act. On the 1st of July, 1867, Mr. Mitchell was naturally and properly appointed Minister of Marine and Fisheries. He was President of the Mitchell Steamship Company, whose vessels plied between Montreal and Quebec and the sea-board, and

between St. John and Portland, and his interest in the fishery question, which was of vital moment to New Brunswick, had more than once been exemplified. In 1872, the atmosphere of the Senate appears to have become oppressive to the Minister, and he resigned once more to enter the lists for Northumberland. He was returned by acclamation, and re-elected in 1874 by a majority of nearly five hundred. In 1878, however, he was less fortunate, being defeated by his former opponent, Mr. Snowball, a merchant of Chatham, who received fifteen hundred and eighty-five votes to his thirteen hundred and eighty-four. For the present, therefore, Mr. Mitchell is out of public life. A man of great energy and enterprise he is well liked by both parties, and the amicable feelings which are cherished towards him by his Provincial rival, Sir Albert J. Smith, are highly creditable to that honourable gentleman. His defeat in 1878 was certainly not regarded with unalloyed satisfaction even by those who differ politically from him.

A younger political aspirant is the Hon. John James Fraser, Q.C., one of the most successful lawyers in the Province. His father, who came from Inverness, settled in Northumberland county, after a temporary sojourn at Halifax. Like Mr. Mitchell, the senior Mr. Fraser was a shipbuilder, and likewise resided on the Miramichi. The son turned his attention to law, and became an attorney in 1850. From 1851, he resided at Fredericton, the capital of the Province, was called to the bar in 1852, and made Queen's Counsel in 1873. Mr. Fraser did not, at first, take any public interest in politics, but the Confederation question appears to have excited him and he was returned on the

anti-Union wave of 1865 from York county. In the following year, however, he suffered defeat, and after another unsuccessful effort a twelvemonth after, Mr. Fraser, for the time, remained out of public life. In June, 1871, the old party passions having been largely extinguished he was nominated to the Legislative Council, and joined the Hatheway Cabinet as President of the Council. In the following year, the Premier died, and a colleague, Mr. King, being called upon to form a Government, Mr. Fraser was offered the Provincial Secretaryship, which he accepted, resigning his seat in the Upper House to appeal once more to the electors of York. On Mr. King's retirement in 1878, he became Attorney-General and Premier—positions he still occupies. More than once Mr. Fraser's attachment to his native Province and its interests has caused an effort on his part for better terms at Ottawa.

The Hon. William Muirhead belongs, so far as public life is concerned, to a later period. Yet as a merchant and shipbuilder he deserves special mention. His father, who emigrated from Dumfriesshire in 1817, settled in Nova Scotia, and there at Pictou, his son William was born in April, 1819. His education at Miramichi probably led him to make New Brunswick his future home. Residing at Chatham, he has engaged in various branches of business, including mill-owning, in addition to mercantile and shipping enterprises. In politics, Mr. Muirhead is a Liberal. He was appointed to the Legislative Council in 1867, and called to the Senate, of which he is still a member, early in 1873. Another Senator who has disappeared from the list was Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. John Robertson, a merchant, banker

and capitalist. Of the facts of his life nothing is on record, but he was well known at St. John in many useful and honourable positions. He sat in the Legislative Council from 1837 to the Union, and was called to the Senate in 1867. He also was a Liberal in politics. Lieut.-Colonel John Ferguson is still a member of the Senate, and was by birth a Scot, having seen the light first in Ayrshire, about 1813, and was educated in his native land. In 1836, he settled at Bathurst, N.B., where he has ever since resided. The mercantile firm of which he is a member, has its headquarters at Glasgow, in Scotland. As an officer of the volunteers, he always took a prominent part in militia affairs, and has served on the Council of the Dominion Rifle Association. Mr. Ferguson sat in the Provincial Legislative Council for several years before the Union, and was called to the Senate at Confederation. In party views, he is a Conservative.

Another native Scot is the Hon. John McAdam, who has long been in public life, although fortune has been against him. He is an extensive lumber merchant, residing at Milltown, N.B. In 1854 he was elected a member of the Assembly for the county of Charlotte, and continued to represent it until the anti-confederation reaction of 1865, when he was defeated. In the next year, however, he returned to his post, and remained in the House until 1872 when he resigned in order to sit for the county in the Commons. He was returned by a majority of over two hundred, over an opponent who was afterwards more successful. During three years Mr. McAdam had served as a Provincial Minister, at first as Commissioner of Public Works, and then as President of the Council. In 1874, he was defeated by

Mr. Gillmour, of St. George, by nearly three hundred majority, and again, in 1878, by about two hundred and forty. He has always been a Liberal, and during his short term at Ottawa, supported Mr. Mackenzie's administration. Mr. Gillmour it may be added, is of Irish parentage and is also a Liberal

The Hon. Robert Marshall, now a member of the Executive Council and M.P.P. for the city of St. John, is a member of a Dumfries-shire family originally settled in 1773 in the county of Pictou, Nova Scotia. In 1837, our present subject removed to Chatham, New Brunswick, where he was educated, and served under the lumbering and shipbuilding firm of Johnson and Mackie at Miramichi. In 1859, he settled down at St. John, where he became accountant of the Intercolonial Railway. On the subject of life, fire and marine insurance, Mr. Marshall has long been a great authority, and represented a number of companies, English and American. He is the author of a series of pamphlets on shipping and insurance, and has lived an active business life from youth upwards. Although not a native Scot, he has served as President of the St. Andrew's Society, and also as Director of the Highland Society; and besides as trustee of St. Andrew's Church, and Managing Director of a number of charities. Although Mr. Marshall is fifty years of age, he is comparatively a novice in parliamentary life. In 1874, he contested St. John as an independent candidate, taking his stand on the unsectarian School Law of the Province, but was defeated by a large majority. Two years after he was more successful, although his seat was gained on the narrow margin of fifty-three. Two other public men of the later

time may be mentioned here. The Hon. Benjamin R. Stevenson, Speaker of the Assembly, whose grandfather came from Renfrewshire and settled at St. Andrews, N.B., where Mr. Stevenson was born in 1835. He is a member of the bar, and was Registrar of Probate in Charlotte County. At Confederation, however, he resigned, and became a member of the Assembly, and, in 1871, Surveyor-General, and consequently one of the Executive Council. In 1879, he was elected Speaker of the House. The Hon. William Wedderburn, Q.C., the senior member for St. John city, is the son of a native Aberdonian, who occupied the position of Immigration Agent for some years in New Brunswick. He was born in the city in the autumn of 1834 and educated with a view to the legal profession. Called to the bar in 1858, he has varied the tedium of the law by journalistic labours, as editor and contributor to the press. In his own profession, Mr. Wedderburn performed essential service as a Commissioner for consolidating the Provincial Statutes. He has always been, like his colleague, Mr. Stevenson, a Liberal, and also a strong advocate of the temperance cause. In 1876, he was elected Speaker of the House, but resigned in 1878 to accept the office of Provincial Secretary. Mr. Wedderburn has long been a staunch supporter of Confederation, having lectured in its favour so far back as 1857. Still, in the interests of his Province, the "better terms" movement met with his cordial support, and he served as member of several delegations to Ottawa on the subject. He is yet in the prime of life and may possibly enter the Dominion arena within a few years. As a Provincial politician, he is an uncompromising champion of the non-sectarian school system.

The position of affairs in Prince Edward Island at the beginning of our present period was materially different from that of Nova Scotia or New Brunswick. With the Islanders the salient grievance which pressed upon them may be summed up in three words—the land system. Into the details of the question it is not necessary to enter fully, here, but a few extracts from a despatch written by Lord Durham from Quebec will explain, in general terms, the cause and nature of the trouble: "Nearly the whole island was alienated in one day by the Crown, in very large grants, chiefly to absentees, and upon conditions of settlement which have been wholly disregarded. The extreme improvidence—I might say the reckless profusion—that dictated these grants is obvious; the total neglect of the government as to enforcing the conditions of the grants is not less so. The great bulk of the island is still held by absentees who hold it as a sort of reversionary interest which requires no present attention, but may become valuable some day or other, through the growing wants of the inhabitants. But in the meantime, the inhabitants of the island are subjected to the greatest inconvenience—nay, the most serious injury—from the state of property in the land. The absent proprietors neither improve the land themselves, nor let others improve it. They retain the land and keep it in a state of wilderness."* His Lordship affirmed that the Home Government had done grievous injustice by vetoing the Colonial Acts on this subject, and hinted that even these were inadequate as drastic remedies for a chronic evil. He clearly indicated a similar

* This despatch, dated from Quebec, October 8th, 1838, will be found complete in Campbell's *History of Prince Edward Island*, p. 89.

opinion of the proprietors' scheme, framed by Mr. G. R. Young, their solicitor.

The immediate consequence of Lord Durham's despatch was the confirmation of a Provincial Act passed in 1837 "for levying an assessment on all lands in the Island"; but this was not done till the close of 1838, and the fact was not even then communicated to the Assembly by the Lieutenant-Governor. The reason for withholding it is obvious. Had it been promulgated then, the agitation on the subject of land tenure would have been raised to fever-heat by the concession, and, apparently, the Queen's representative had come to regard himself as, in some sense, the agent of the proprietors. In 1839, the vexed question cropped up again, and the Speaker of the Assembly was sent home to press the views of the colony. The proposals submitted were clear and explicit enough: "The establishment of a court of escheat, the resumption by the Crown of the rights of proprietors, and a heavy penal tax upon wilderness lands."* Lord John Russell was, at that time, Colonial Secretary, and to his aggravating vacillation where colonial autonomy was in question, reference has already been made. The first demand—that as to escheat—was summarily rejected; and it was thought at Downing street that the two hundred thousand pounds necessary to carry out the second was too heavy a penalty for the mischief wrought by the reckless grants of which Lord Durham complained. The penal tax was waived off for the moment by the remark that one had already been imposed, and it would be better to wait until its effects were proved. Procrastination no less than "finality" was already

* Campbell, p. 93.

a characteristic of Lord John Russell. He would not even discuss the matter with the Colonial Speaker, but in September, 1839, sent a despatch to the Governor, approving of the proprietors' terms submitted by Mr. Young, and condemned, in advance, by Lord Durham, as the basis of any settlement.

In this unsatisfactory position the land question remained for some years. But in March, 1843, an agrarian disturbance occurred which seemed to promise a state of affairs not unfamiliar to people in our day, nearer England than her island Province on the west Atlantic coast. A farmer named Haney, presumably an Irishman, had been ejected from a farm by due process of law. The crowd reinstated the evicted tenant, and burnt a dwelling-house, but were eventually overpowered by the strong arm of authority. This occurrence is noteworthy, since it shows the bitter dissatisfaction of the people with the existing system of land tenure. The squabbles between Lieutenant-Governor Huntley and his opponents need not detain us; but there were sometimes national conflicts in those days. On the first of March, 1847, an election was held for the district of Belfast, which unfortunately became a struggle between the Scottish and Irish voters. Messrs. Douse and McLean were the champions of the thistle, and Messrs. Little and Macdougall of the shamrock. A riot ensued around the polling-booth, in which one man, Malcolm Macrae, lost his life. And yet the standard-bearers of the Scotch party, strange to say, were returned ultimately without opposition. From eighy to a hundred persons, however, were more or less injured in the fray.

Happily as Mr. Campbell observes, the evil spirit of national jealousy has been exorcised, and "there is not now a more peaceable locality in the island."

During the Session of this year, the question of Responsible Government began to assume importance. An address was adopted to the Queen praying for the adoption of a settled system of constitutional rule, but for the present without effect. Meanwhile, Sir Donald Campbell, a true blue Highlander,* became viceroy, and was received with great enthusiasm. The subject of responsible government which had been temporarily shelved by Mr. Gladstone, was again pressed; and, in 1848, Earl Grey still declined to yield to the popular wishes. The chief reason assigned was the small extent and population of Prince Edward Island, and its poverty in commercial resources. Yet the Colonial Secretary was not backward in urging that the Assembly should provide for the civil list; and hinted that responsible government would be conceded in time. His Lordship seems to have lacked prescience in placing so potent a lever in the hands of the Assembly. By demanding a civil list, Earl Grey at once gave the advocates of free government the opening they required. The House resolved forthwith to accede to the request, provided the permanent revenues were granted in perpetuity, all claims to quit-rents and crown lands abandoned, and a system of responsible government granted. The first two conditions were at once conceded in

* Unfortunately he did not long enjoy the high office, for he died in October, 1850, at the age of fifty. "In Sir Donald Campbell were united some of the best qualities of a good Governor. He was firm and faithful in the discharge of duty; at the same time of a conciliatory and kindly disposition."—Campbell's *History*, p. 108.

substance ; the last was again refused. The Assembly was dissolved ; but its successor proved quite as refractory. The first act of the new House was to pass a vote of want of non-confidence in the Executive Council, and to resolve that no supplies should be granted uutil the Ministry was placed in harmony with the majority. The members of the Council all resigned, and the Legislature was prorogued to meet again within a month. During the second Session, some supplies were doled out for immediate needs, but the House distinctly refused to proceed with any legislation whatever, until the constitutional reforms they insisted upon were finally brought about.

In 1851 a new Governor, Sir Alexander Bannerman, arrived, and the Legislature was again called together. He announced that responsible government would be conceded, if provision were made for certain retiring officers. The Assembly agreed to this proposition, and the Ministry was moulded in harmony with the majority. Legislation thereafter proceeded rapidly, and in 1853 the franchise was practically made universal. The result, however, was much the same as in England after the Reform Bill of 1867, for the Government fell after an adverse vote at the polls. In 1854 one of those strange freaks which seem to have regularly taken possession of one Governor in each British North American Province, entered the head of Sir Alexander Bannerman. A new Ministry had been formed which possessed the confidence of the Assembly, but there was a majority against it in the Upper House, and matters did not proceed with the necessary smoothness. The Legislature was prorogued un-

til May; but in the interim the Lieutenant-Governor, in distinct opposition to the advice of his Council, suddenly dissolved the House. The alleged cause was that the Reform Act of 1853 had not been fully applied and that, therefore, it was necessary to secure the verdict of the entire electorate at once. Still nothing could have been more contrary to the first principles of constitutional rules than a dissolution by His Excellency without advice and contrary to the wish of sworn advisers whom he still kept in office. There can be little doubt that however in theory the act may be excused or extenuated, such a high-handed use of the prerogative was substantially a violation of the constitution.

Nevertheless the purpose in view was attained as elsewhere in the Provinces. The Government was overthrown and Sir Alexander Bannerman left Prince Edward Island for the Bahamas with the satisfaction natural to a ruler who has discomfited his political foes. Mr. Dominick Daly reigned in his stead, arriving in June, 1854. A new Cabinet was formed and matters once more ran on placidly.* Once more the land question began to loom up, as might have been expected after so broad an extension of the franchise. Mr. Daly openly disapproved of any further agitation regarding escheat; but approved of the Lands Purchase Act, invoking the co-operation of the tenants. Almost up to the present moment this unhappy land system has continued to vex Governors and Legislatures as we shall see in brief presently. In 1855, Acts were passed to impose

* In 1855, amongst other business of the session, the Bank of Prince Edward Island was incorporated, an institution which has recently suffered shipwreck in a lamentable way.

a tax on the rent-rolls of certain absentee proprietors, and to provide for compensation to tenants. Both these measures were vetoed by the Home Government; but the House promptly informed His Excellency of their dissatifaction and stated their belief that the disallowance had been brought about by the back-stairs influence of non-resident proprietors. Certainly the language used by Mr. Labouchere, the Colonial Secretary, in vetoing the legislation referred to, breathed rather the spirit of counsel with a brief in hand from the proprietors than of a mediator between landlords and tenants. In 1856, a petition was sent to the Queen soliciting the guarantee of a loan to the amount of one hundred thousand pounds in order to facilitate the conversion of leasehold into freehold tenures. The Colonial Secretary approved of the security provided for interest and sinking fund, and authorized the loan to be employed, on certain conditions, for the purpose suggested; and yet in 1858, the Governor stated that the Imperial authorities had finally decided not to guarantee the loan.

There had been a change of government meanwhile owing, in part at least, to a bitter controversy regarding the compulsory use of the Bible in the schools. The perplexing land question was taken up anew. One of the new Ministers, Colonel Gray, proposed a series of resolutions, praying for the appointment of a Commission or Board of Arbitration, and propounding a basis for its action. Meanwhile, Sir Dominick Daly had retired, and been succeeded by a Scot, Mr. George Dundas, at the time of his appointment,

M. P. for Linlithgowshire. The first work before him was to harmonize the two Houses, and this was effected, under Home instructions, by the addition of five new members to the Legislative Council. The next topic for consideration was necessarily the proposed Land Commission. Sir Samuel Cunard and other large proprietors had resolved to meet the colonists half way; but they proposed that the Assembly should have one Commissioner for the tenants, the proprietors a second, and the Crown a third. The Duke of Newcastle, now Colonial Secretary, proposed the adoption of this plan, on condition that the House should pledge the tenants to abide by the decision. This was done, and Mr. Howe, of Nova Scotia, received the Assembly's nomination. The other Commissioners were Mr. John Hamilton Gray, for the Crown, and Mr. John William Ritchie, for the proprietors.

The report of the Commission, dated the 18th of July, 1861, was a document of great value and importance; but could hardly be given even in abridged form here. It must suffice to say that the inquiries made were thorough and exhaustive. The Commissioners touched upon the long and tedious history of the subject; censured the improvidence by which an entire colony was granted away in a single day in large blocks of twenty thousand acres each; believed that all the grants might have been properly escheated for non-fulfilment of settlement conditions, and effectually annulled by an enforcement of the quit-rents. At the same time they admitted that as the Crown had repeatedly confirmed the grants, no such step could be equitably taken now. The only feasible proposal was to turn the tenants

into freeholders by a compulsory compromise. Into the details it is not necessary to enter, inasmuch as even a concise statement of them would occupy a considerable space.* But the trouble was not yet over. Once more, notwithstanding two distinct offers from the Colonial office to guarantee the loan of one hundred thousand pounds, that measure of assistance was curtly and peremptorily refused. The Legislature at once passed Bills to accept and facilitate the award, although, in some respects, it was far from satisfactory; and yet in 1862, the Colonial Secretary transmitted a draft Act drawn up by the proprietors, in which an equitable proposal of the Commission for the appointment of arbitrators in disputed cases, was cut out on the plea that it would stimulate litigation. The Island Government, curiously enough, anticipated the line of argument urged on behalf of the Irish Land Act, twenty years later. They did not believe that there would be many arbitrations. "In their opinion two or three cases in a township would have the effect of establishing a scale of prices which would become a standard of value." The Duke of Newcastle, however, was not to be moved, and disallowed the two Acts, on the avowed plea that the award did not meet the wishes of the proprietors.

It was announced at the opening of the Legislature that the measure to make the Legislative Council elective had been sanctioned, and the House was at once dissolved. The elections resulted in a large majority in favour of the award

* A tolerably full account, with critical remarks, will be found in Campbell's *History of P. E. Island*, pp. 131-146.

of the Land Commission. The first step, on the meeting of the House, was an address to the Queen touching the award. Her Majesty was requested to notify the proprietors that unless they could show cause before some judicial tribunal to the contrary, the Royal Assent would be given to the two Acts of the Legislature. The Colonial Secretary was inexorable, and fortified by the opinion of the law officers of the Crown, positively declined to recommend compliance with the prayer of the Address. Delegates were sent to England; but, after a long parley with the Duke, who was in communication with Sir Samuel Cunard, the result was eminently unsatisfactory. Some partial relief was given by an Act of 1864—suggested by the proprietors—which enabled tenants in some townships to purchase at fifteen years' rent.

Thus the matter stood until after Confederation, when the Land Purchase Act of 1875 was assented to by the Governor-General of the Dominion. It provided for Commissioners to determine the value of the estates whose sale was under this statute to be compulsory. In this law, the old plan adopted in the selection of the old Land Commission was again employed with the necessary variations. One member was to be appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor, one by the Governor-General, and a third by the proprietors whose land was to be appraised. This Commission was duly named and entered upon its labours; but other Provincial Acts have been passed since then, some of which have been amended at the instance of the Dominion Government, and one at least disallowed. It can hardly be said

that this complicated question has even yet been thoroughly adjusted. Still it is in a fair way of settlement, and the long and wearisome conflict at last approaches its end. The folly of the original land grants is patent on the surface, and it is only to be regretted that the Imperial Government did not long since aid the Islanders in throwing off an incubus caused by the reckless and improvident conduct of Imperial rulers in the past.

The preliminary steps towards the accomplishment of a federal union between the Provinces have already been traced. The conference at Charlottetown, P. E. Island, was originally proposed with a view to a smaller measure, covering the Maritime Provinces. By general consent, however, the Canadian delegates were admitted. From the published account of the proceedings, it would appear that the union of the Eastern Provinces under one legislature, "was deemed impracticable; but the opinion of the delegates was unanimous that a union upon a larger basis might be effected." The members of the Conference visited the chief cities of the other Maritime Provinces, and there was a round of banquets from Charlottetown to St. John. The Quebec Conference, in October, virtually settled the terms of Confederation, and, after a succession of festivities in Canada, the delegates separated. The people of Prince Edward Island were not in favour of the measure, and a series of public meetings resulted in strong expressions of hostility. The Provincial Secretary, Mr. W. H. Pope, and his colleague, Mr. Haviland, were the chief supporters of Confederation; but arrayed against them were Messrs. Laird, Coles, Kenneth Henderson, Hensley, McNeil and a number of others.

The Assembly met early in 1865, and, on resolutions favourable to the Quebec scheme being submitted, they were defeated by twenty-three to five. At the next Session, it was found that the Colonial Secretary had moved in the matter, and a despatch was read in which he strongly urged the claims of Confederation upon the Province. In answer thereto a still stronger motion than before was passed against the proposal by a vote of twenty-one to seven. It set out that however advantageous such a union might be to the Provinces generally, nevertheless it could never be effected "on terms that would prove advantageous to the interests and well-being of the people of this Island, separated as it is, and must ever remain, from the neighbouring Provinces by an immovable barrier of ice for many months in the year." The resolution concluded by declaring that any such union "would be as hostile to the feelings and wishes, as it would be opposed to the best and most vital interests of its people." In the autumn of the same year (1866), the Hon. J. C. Pope, the mover of the above motion, was in London during the sittings of the delegates from the other Provinces. It was proposed that the Island should receive eight hundred thousand dollars "as indemnity for the loss of territorial revenues, and for the purchase of the proprietors' estates, on condition of its entering the Confederation." Public opinion in the Province, however, was for the present settled against the measure.

In 1868, other terms were offered through Sir William Young, the Governor-General, and approved of by the Lieutenant-Governor; but the Executive Council declined to entertain them because they they did not "comprise a full

and immediate settlement of the land tenures, and indemnity from the Imperial Government for loss of territorial revenues." In a reply dated the seventh of March, 1870, Earl Granville regretted that the Island government should neglect their own real interests, "for the sake of keeping alive a claim against the Imperial Government which, it is quite certain, will never be acknowledged." The reply of the Assembly was a distinct affirmation that the people of the Island were "almost unanimously opposed to any change in the constitution of the colony."

A long pause followed, and finally the Provincial Government took the matter up in 1873. Messrs. Haythorne and Laird proceeded to Ottawa. After considerable haggling over the terms, a final agreement was come to on pecuniary conditions highly favourable to the Province. No such difficulty could arise in future as that which had occurred in Nova Scotia. The terms were practically submitted to the people in a *plébiscite*, and the new Assembly at once acceded to the proposals of the Ottawa Government by a vote of twenty-seven to two. Prince Edward Island consequently became a member of the Dominion of Canada on the first of July, 1873.

It only remains to sketch, in brief, the careers of some of the more prominent Scots who have figured in public life during the period under consideration, taking in, as before, a few who are of more recent date. The account already given of Sir William Young naturally suggests his brother as an opening subject.

The Honourable Charles Young, LL.D., Q.C., was born at Glasgow, Scotland, on the last day of April, 1812. A son of

the Hon. John Young ("Agricola") he came out with his parents at an early age, and settled in Nova Scotia. He received his education at Dalhousie College, Halifax, and studied law with his brother, the future Chief Justice. Was called to the bars of Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island in the same year (1838). For a long period he practised his profession in partnership with his brothers, Sir William, and the Hon. George R. Young. Removing to Charlottetown, he entered public life in 1840 as member for Queen's County, P.E.I.; but before the close of the year he was called to the Legislative Council in which he sat until 1863, and for the last ten years of the time as its President. In 1847 Mr. Young was made a Queen's Counsel—the first appointed in the Island. For two years from 1851 to 1853, he was Attorney-General, and again from June, 1858 to 1859, and also served as Administrator of the Government more than once. It is said that he was the first public man in the Island to advocate responsible government, and he certainly largely aided in its establishment. On other subjects connected with the progress of the colony he was equally active, notably in favour of free schools, free lands, and savings banks. Mr. Young was made Judge of Probate in 1852 and Judge in Bankruptcy in 1868. At the bar, his practice was highly remunerative, and he was an especial favourite as counsel against the landlords, and on behalf of "the bleeding tenantry," as he termed them. In 1838, he promoted the establishment of a Mechanics' Institute, delivering the inaugural address; in addition to that he is a prominent member of the Methodist Church, President of

the Bible Society, a Royal Arch Mason, and ex-Grand Worthy Patriarch of the Sons of Temperance. He has, like the other members of his family, lived an honourable and eminently useful career. The father and his three sons have all been men of vigorous intellect, sterling integrity and unswerving patriotism.

One of the best known men of Prince Edward Island, outside of that Province, is the Hon. David Laird, until very recently Lieutenant-Governor of the North-West Territories. His father, however, first demands notice. The Hon. Alexander Laird was a Scottish farmer who left Renfrewshire in the year 1819 to settle in Prince Edward Island. A practical agriculturist of sterling character and intelligence, he at once went to work upon his land in Queen's County, a short distance from Charlottetown. Mr. Laird, as might have been expected, never swerved from the Liberal creed, and was an unflinching advocate of responsible government. He represented the first District of the County for sixteen years. In 1847 he promoted a petition on behalf of constitutional rule, and, in 1851, as a member of the House, heard the announcement made that the request had been acceded to. For four years he served as a member of the Reform Government of Mr. Coles, the recognised leader of the party. The hon. gentleman's political services, however, were not his only title to grateful remembrance. He was a scientific farmer, and an active officer of the Agricultural Society, and performed much valuable work in elevating the character of agriculture and in the improvement of stock.

The Hon. David Laird, though not the eldest son of Alexander, is, as has been said, the best known throughout the

Dominion. Born near New Glasgow, in 1833, he was educated in the Presbyterian Theological Seminary at Truro, Nova Scotia. Whether he ever entertained the purpose of entering the ministry does not appear. If he did, the idea was abandoned, since immediately after finishing his academic course, he repaired to Charlottetown and established the *Patriot* newspaper. Like his father, Mr. Laird proved to be an ardent Liberal, but was for some time at variance with the leaders of his party because of their desire to exclude the Bible from the schools. When the terms of Confederation had been virtually settled at Quebec, he at once objected to the scheme as not merely unfair but disadvantageous in every respect to Prince Edward Island. The bone of contention, of course, was the interminable land question, as well as the further grievance that no provision was submitted for the expenditure of money on provincial public works, especially railways. Yet notwithstanding Mr. Laird's prominence as a journalist and public speaker outside the legislature, it was not until 1871 that he found a seat in the House for Belfast. The election was a casual one caused by the sitting member's acceptance of office. Mr. Laird opposed the Hon. George Duncan, and defeated him. Dissatisfaction with Mr. Pope's railway policy had arisen, and at the next general election the Ministry suffered defeat. Mr. Haythorne succeeded as Premier, and towards the end of 1872 Mr. Laird joined the Executive Council. Once more in 1873 the union question came up for the last time, and Mr. Laird, with Mr. Haythorne, were despatched to Ottawa to confer with the Dominion Government, with the result, already

noted, of the admission of P. E. Island into the Confederation. Both parties concurred in the arrangement, and, therefore, there was no party division. Mr. Laird was now elected, by acclamation, to the Commons, with the Hon. Peter Sinclair as his colleague. He entered the larger arena at a fortunate time, since the Pacific Railway trouble brought about a change of Ministry during the second year, and when Mr. Mackenzie formed his Ministry in November, Mr. Laird was gazetted as Minister of the Interior. On his offering himself before his constituents he was again elected without opposition. During the following years he served as a Commissioner to the North-West, and concluded with the Indians the Qu' Appelle treaty, under which the title of certain tribes in the soil was extinguished by purchase. The territory thus surrendered covered 75,000 square miles, on the line of the Pacific Railway. In 1876 Mr. Laird received his appointment as Lieutenant-Governor of the North-West Territories, a position he continued to hold during a full term, until near the close of 1881. Mr. Laird is a man of great energy and public spirit, and, as he is still on the sunny side of fifty, has possibly many years of public usefulness before him.

The Hon. Alexander Laird is three years older than his brother David, having been born in 1830. He was elected for the first time in the fourth District of Prince County, and sat for it from 1867 to 1870. He has been a member of the Government under three Premiers, and served on the Board of Works for two years. In 1874 he was elected as representative of the second District of the same County,

in the Legislative Council. A Liberal colleague of Mr. Laird's in the Legislative Council was Lieutenant-Colonel, the Hon. William McGill. The family was originally Highland, but a couple of centuries since three brothers moved south and settled on an estate in Kirkmichael, Dumfries-shire. There in November, 1819, Mr. William McGill, the son of James, was born. His education was conducted at the parish school and the Dumfries Academy; but in 1835, he left "auld Scotia" for Prince Edward Island, where he carried on business as a merchant at Charlottetown. In 1853 he was elected for a District of Queen's to the Assembly and sat for nine years. In 1858, and again for two years (1869-70), he was High Sheriff of the County. He was elected to the Legislative Council in 1873, but did not long sit as a member of the body. Mr. McGill was an early advocate of confederation, and is described in the Parliamentary Companion as "an advanced Liberal both in English and Colonial politics."

The Hon. Peter Sinclair, already mentioned as Mr. Laird's colleague in the representation of Queen's County at Ottawa, was born and educated in Argyleshire, Scotland. Of his early career we have no record, except that he was a farmer and took up his residence at Summerfield, Prince Edward Island. Mr. Sinclair did not enter public life until 1867, when he was returned for the First District of Queen's, and continued to represent that constituency until September, 1873, when he resigned to become a candidate for the Commons. In 1868, he was placed upon the Board of Education, and served on the Executive Council from 1869 to 1871, when the Government resigned. In the following

year he entered the Haythorne administration, and was its leader in the Assembly. From 1873 to 1878, he sat for his county in the House of Commons; but in the latter year he suffered defeat by a majority of over seven hundred. Mr. Sinclair is a Liberal, in favour of reciprocity with the United States, and of a prohibitory liquor law.

The Hon. Daniel Gordon was a native Islander, having been born at Brudenell River, King's County, in 1821. His father, Henry, was a farmer from Perthshire, who had settled and married in the colony. Educated at the grammar school, he at first engaged in teaching; but, after two years' experience, he went into business. For over forty years, Mr. Gordon has conducted a store in Georgetown, adding to it, however, ship-building and ship-owning. He has been a magistrate ever since 1851, but did not enter public life until 1866, when he was elected to the Legislative Council for a district of King's. In 1872, he resigned his seat; but, in 1876, was elected as M.P.P. for Georgetown and Royalty, and entered the Government formed by Mr. Davies. Re-elected in 1879, he is recognized as a legislator of great value, not merely from his business capacity, but also for the great interest he takes in agriculture and the material interests of the Island. In religion, Mr. Gordon is a Presbyterian, and in politics a Liberal-Conservative.

The number of Scots who have figured, or who still take part, in public affairs in Prince Edward Island is very large In addition to those already mentioned, a brief reference may be made to a few of these. Hon. Herbert Bell, who was Speaker of the Legislative Council for a time, sprang of a

Dumfries family, and was born at Middlebie in that shire, in 1818. He came to the Island when twenty-three years of age, and devoted himself, like Mr. Gordon and others, to mercantile and shipping business. For some time he filled a collectorship of Customs, and served for several years as Grand Worthy Patriarch of the Sons of Temperance. It was only in 1867, however, that he made his appearance in the Legislature, having been elected for a district of Prince County. In 1870, he was returned for the same constituency to the Legislative Council, and was Speaker of that body in 1874. He dropped out of the lists in 1878. One of the oldest living legislators in Prince Edward Island is Lieutenant-Colonel, the Hon. Joseph Wightman, who came from Dumfries-shire in 1823. He also is a merchant and shipbuilder, and has been High Sheriff of King's County and Lieutenant-Colonel of volunteers. He sat in the Island Assembly for thirty-two years, from 1838 to 1870, when he was elected to the Legislative Council. In 1874, he was re-elected by acclamation. For some years, Mr. Wightman was a member of the Government, and filled also, subsequently, the Speaker's chair. In respect of party, he has always been a Liberal. The Hon. Archibald J. Macdonald is comparatively a young member, not having entered the Assembly until 1872. But his father, Hugh, was for a long time an M.P.P., and served in various public capacities. The son has risen to the honours of the Executive Council, and was, from the first, an advocate of Confederation. He is a Liberal-Conservative.

Mr. William S. McNeill belonged to an Argyleshire family

which came to this country so far back as 1773. His father, the Hon. William McNeill, sat in the Assembly for twenty-five years, and was Speaker of the House for some time. The son was born at Cavendish, in March, 1814, but did not enter the House until 1866. He was subsequently re-elected six times. Dr. Peter A. McIntyre, who sat in the last House of Commons as a Liberal, sprang from an Inverness-shire family. In 1788, his grandfather arrived thence, and settled at Cable Head, in King's County; and his maternal grandfather had fought under Wolfe at the capture of Quebec. His uncle is the Roman Catholic Bishop of Charlottetown. He himself was born in 1844, and is a graduate of both Laval and McGill Universities. In 1873 Dr. McIntyre succeeded in defeating the Hon. Augustin C. Macdonald for the Commons, but only by a majority of thirty-four. At the last general election the tables were turned somewhat, and he lost his seat by a majority against him of seventy-eight.

The Hon. Donald Montgomery, Senator, is one of the "old stagers." His father, Daniel, hailed from Argyleshire, and settled in P. E. Island more than a hundred years ago. He represented Prince County for thirty-five years and upwards. Donald was his sixth son, and was born at Princetown early in 1808. He also had a long term in the Assembly, sitting there from 1838 to 1862. In the latter year the Legislative Council was made elective, and he was not only returned but became Speaker. He remained in the chair until 1874, so that he was continuously a member of one or other branch of the Island Legislature during the whole of thirty-six years.

In 1873, when the Province entered the Dominion, Mr. Macfarlane became a member of the Senate, and sits there now in 1882. He has thus been in public life, without a break, for the almost unprecedently long period of forty-four years. Another Islander who, though he has never figured in the Legislature, has nevertheless been a public man, is Mr. Archibald McNeill, at present Chief Clerk of the Provincial Assembly. His father, Charles, was an Argyleshire farmer —one of the pioneer settlers—who died in 1879, at the age of eighty-nine. Archibald was born at West River in 1824. After receiving his education, he engaged for fifteen years or so in teaching, and also wrote for the *Examiner*, then controlled by the Hon. Mr. Whalen. In 1854, he entered the public service, and filled successively a number of important offices. He was an ardent advocate of responsible government, free schools, the lands purchase scheme, and confederation. He was present at the Charlottetown Conference, and reported some of the principal speeches. As we have seen, he also took part in public meetings held upon that exciting subject. Mr. McNeill's interest in agricultural and industrial subjects has given him a prominent position in connection with the Island expositions. For thirteen years he has filled the post of secretary of the Provincial Exhibition Commission. In 1876 he acted as Secretary of the advisory board in connection with the Centennial at Philadelphia, and of the Dominion exhibitions held at Montreal in 1880, and at Halifax in 1881. Since 1873, Mr. McNeill has been Chief Clerk of the House of Assembly at Charlottetown.

In bringing this chapter to a close, it is impossible to avoid an expression of regret that the sketches of public men in

the Maritime Provinces have necessarily been meagre and incomplete. The writer, notwithstanding all the efforts made to secure information, has been forced to rely almost wholly upon a few books of reference. The difficulty of ascertaining the national origin of some public men, and the scattered hints gathered about others cannot fail to be as unsatisfactory to the reader, as they are to himself. In addition to that, there is the grave apprehension, practically amounting to a certainty, that important names have been omitted. In some cases, at all events, this is owing to the fact that there is no mention of the men who bore them, save the references occurring here and there in the pages of Provincial histories. It may be well to add that other classes of distinguished men, such as the clergy, professors, teachers and editors, or those connected with material interests will be placed under appropriate headings in future chapters.

The slight accounts given here of public affairs in the three Provinces may not, at first sight, appear germane to the purpose of this work. But a bare catalogue of eminent Scots, even with tolerably full biographies, must necessarily have been disjointed and jejune. It seemed more useful, as well as more interesting, to sketch lightly the progress of events in each of the Maritime Colonies, marking the similarities and diversities in the political struggles of those three important decades. Throughout the course of constitutional development in the Canadas and in the East, there runs a common thread, or rather a series of threads running parallel. Even the varying, and often tortuous course of the different streams of tendency

has the same issue at the last. The water-shed whence they took their origin was in the snow-clad clefts of stiff and gelid oligarchy. Yet in every case, sometimes as mountain torrents, anon gliding peacefully across the sloping plains, each branch of the great river of public life was destined at last to roll majestically along, every ripple brightly gleaming in the generous sunlight of perfect freedom.

Having thus followed each of the Provinces until it had been united with the rest, it will be necessary now to complete the political part of the work by bringing down the general record to the present year.

CHAPTER VII.

THE DOMINION FROM 1867 TO 1882.

IT must always prove a delicate task to essay a fair and impartial survey of recent events. Apart from the impossibility of viewing them in historical perspective, a writer can hardly avoid some of the pitfalls which beset his path. If contemporary history demands calm and unbiassed criticism of men and things—and all history must be more or less judicial in spirit—then it may be frankly admitted to be out of the question. Bias, conscious or unconscious, must inevitably control the judgment, since no man, with settled political convictions, can narrate the events of which he has been a witness with entire indifference. There is only one of two alternatives: either to give the narrative text without a commentary, or to endeavour to present both sides of every case before him as impartially as may be. By adopting the first plan, the history is apt to appear feeble and colourless; and to attempt the second, is to run the risk of over-stating or under-stating the arguments on one side or the other—perhaps on both. Fortunately, the present work mainly assumes a biographical form, therefore, it may be possible to introduce controverted matter from the stand-point of each particular subject taken up.

Already the account of past history given in a previous volume has been subjected to animadversion by a distinguished actor on the scene, whose public record covers a generation passed away. It is not, therefore, without some hesitation that the chronicler approaches the story of the last fifteen years; since, to satisfy all parties even in simple narration can hardly be within reasonable expectation.

It has already been seen that three of the British North American Provinces were formally united as the Dominion of Canada, upon a federal basis on the first of July, 1867. Prince Edward Island still held aloof, and the North-West Territories had not yet been acquired from the Hudson Bay Company. The Dominion Government or Privy Council, as constituted at the outset, still partook of the nature of a coalition at least in form. Messrs. Fergusson-Blair,* Macdougall† and Howland represented the Reform element, as Messrs. Brown,‡ Mowat,§ and Macdougall had done in the earlier coalition. Mr. Mowat had been elevated to the Bench in November, 1864, and Mr. Brown, in consequence of differences with his colleagues on the reciprocity question, had resigned; and, having been defeated by Mr. T. N. Gibbs at the general election, was, for the present, out of public life. The leadership of the Opposition, consequently, devolved upon Mr. Alexander Mackenzie, afterwards Premier of the Dominion.‖ In 1868, Mr. Howland became Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, and in 1869 Mr. Macdougall was appointed to the same office in the North-West. Attempts were subsequently made to preserve the semblance of a coalition, by

* See Vol. ii. p. 533. † Ibid., p. 584. ‡ Ibid., p. 539. § Ibid., p. 580. ‖ Vol. ii. p. 577.

appointing gentlemen who were Reform supporters of the Government; but party lines were soon drawn as strictly as before, and so the issue lay between a Ministry of Liberal Conservatives and a Reform Opposition.

For some years, the work of consolidating the Dominion chiefly occupied attention. The opponents of the Government reserved to themselves the duty of trenchant criticism; yet they neither endeavoured nor hoped, in the lull which had ensued, to effect much as a party organization. The struggle at the polls was yet to come, and meanwhile the exigencies of the new state of affairs fully occupied the attention of both sides, to the exclusion of purely partizan efforts. The first matter which engaged the consideration of Parliament was the pacification of Nova Scotia. It has been already stated that in 1868 Mr. Howe visited London, and endeavoured to secure the repeal of the British North America Act in so far as it concerned the Province of Nova Scotia. As might have been anticipated, the Imperial Government declined to accede to this request; but recommended some more favourable arrangement between the Dominion and the Province. The result was that Sir John Macdonald made overtures to the dominant party in the latter, which were accepted by Mr. Howe and a portion of his followers. The "better terms" consisted in the assumption of nine, instead of eight, millions of the Provincial debt, an increased subsidy, and the cost of the new Government buildings. Mr. Howe at once entered the Privy Council, first as President of the Council, and subsequently as Secretary for the Provinces, in January, 1869. The feeling in Nova Scotia, however, was

still strong against the Union, and Mr. Howe only secured his re-election after a sharp contest and by an inconsiderable majority.

The next project of importance was the acquisition of the North-West territories. In 1868, Messrs. G. E. Cartier and Wm. Macdougall were sent to England to open negotiations on the subject, and in the following year a definitive arrangement was concluded with the Hudson Bay Company. As it will be necessary to enter more fully into the matter in a chapter on the North-West, a bare statement of results here will suffice. The necessary legislation was passed in April, 1869, and the formal transfer should have taken place on the first of December. Meanwhile the Hon. William Macdougall had been appointed Governor of the new territories. He left for the scene in September, but shortly after crossing the American boundary line, was confronted by a hostile force under Louis Riel, and forced to withdraw to the United States. The story of the Red River rebellion will also be narrated in a future part of the work. On the 20th of the following May the Province of Manitoba was constituted by Act of Parliament, and in July, 1871, British Columbia was admitted into the Confederation.

During the last named year, on the 27th of February, a Joint High Commission met at Washington in order to settle the Alabama claims, the fisheries question, the San Juan boundary, and other matters in dispute between Great Britain and the United States. Sir John Macdonald indirectly represented Canada as one of the British Commissioners. In this country great dissatisfaction was manifested that no

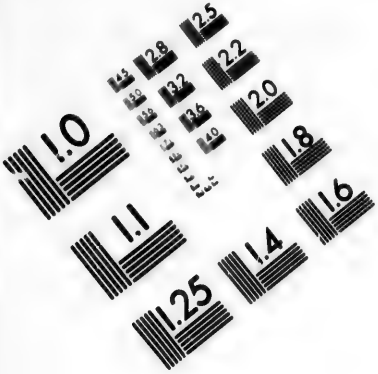
compensation was secured for the loss and expense caused by the Fenian raids of 1866 and 1870; but the Americans excluded Canadian claims on the ground that the subject had not been referred to the Commission. In 1872 a general election took place, in due course, for the House of Commons, and the Government once more secured a majority. In the previous June, the Earl of Dufferin had arrived at Quebec as Governor-General in place of Lord Lisgar.

Before entering upon a perplexing chapter in the Dominion history, it may be well to pause, and note a few of the Scots not hitherto mentioned in this work. When the new House assembled in March, 1873, Mr. James Cockburn, M. P. for West Northumberland, was re-elected Speaker. It is only after some hesitation that Mr. Speaker is made to figure in our list, for he was born at that border-town of uncertain nationality—Berwick-upon-Tweed. Nominally it is in England, ethnologically its people are Scots; and certainly Cockburn is not an English name.* There, at all events, the hon. gentleman was born on the 13th February, 1819. When he was about thirteen years of age the family removed to Canada, and he completed his education at Upper Canada College, Toronto.

Having chosen the legal profession, Mr. Cockburn was called to the bar in 1846, and practised at Cobourg. At the general election of 1861 he succeeded in defeating the Hon. Sidney Smith, Postmaster-General, by the narrow majority

* Mr. Fennings Taylor writes (*Portraits of British Americans*, p. 239): "Natives of the town are not unfrequently at a loss to tell in a word the kingdom to which they belong. The writer recollects a cautious answer given to such a question: "My blood is all Scotch and my heart is all English, and I was born at the town of Berwick-upon-Tweed."

of twenty-seven. In politics, Mr. Cockburn was a Conservative, but on this occasion he contested West Northumberland as an independent candidate. Party lines, however, were so closely drawn that neutrality on crucial divisions was out of the question. When, therefore, the Government was defeated in 1862 on the Militia Bill, he was found amongst the minority, and went into opposition with the Conservative party. In 1863 he moved a strong resolution, censuring the elevation of Mr. Sicotte to the Bench as a violation of the independence of Parliament, which was only lost by a majority of two. After a gallant struggle, and repeated rebuffs, Mr. Sandfield Macdonald resigned in March, 1864. When the Taché-Macdonald Cabinet was formed, Mr. Cockburn became Solicitor-General West, and, on presenting himself to his constituents, was re-elected by a majority of over four hundred. In 1867 he was returned to the Commons by acclamation, and, on motion of Sir John A. Macdonald, unanimously elected Speaker. For this position, not only his careful study of parliamentary procedure, but his cool and imperturbable temper, admirably fitted him. In 1872, as above stated, Mr. Cockburn was re-elected at the opening of a most memorable Session, the result of which proved fatal to his public position. When the House was dissolved under Mr. Mackenzie's Administration, Mr. Cockburn was defeated by Mr. William Kerr—the majority against him being two hundred and eighty-five. The sitting member was unseated on petition, and a new election was held, but Mr. Cockburn was not this time a candidate. More fortunate in 1878, he again secured his old seat, but only by a majority of eighty-eight over Mr. Kerr. In 1881



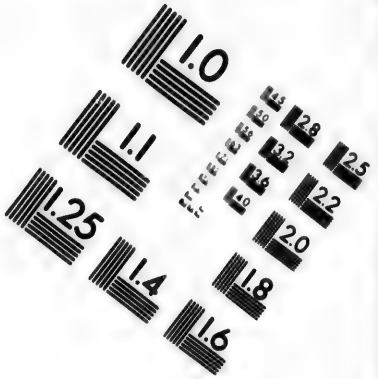
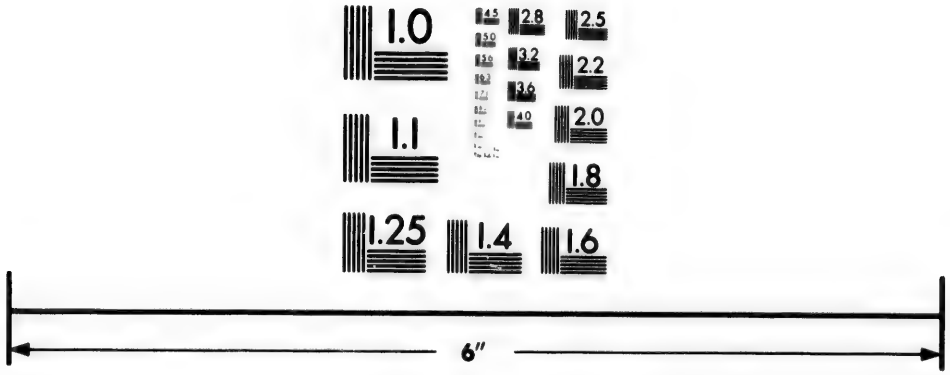
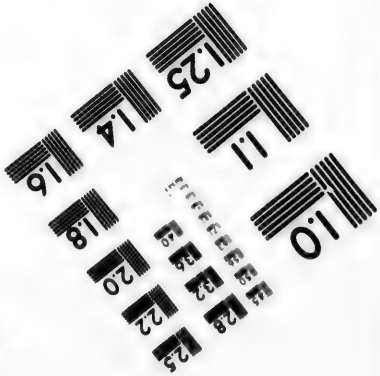


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)





Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

he was appointed a Commissioner to codify the Dominion Statutes, and consequently resigned.

A few of the Senators may now be referred to briefly. One of the oldest legislators at present in the Upper House is Lieut.-Colonel, the Hon. Walter Hamilton Dickson, of Niagara. He is of Scottish descent, and his father sat many years ago in the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. The son was born in 1805 in that Province. He entered public life thirty-eight years ago, and sat for Niagara in the Assembly from 1844 to 1851. In 1855 he became a member of the Legislative Council before it was elective, and sat there until the Union. Called to the Senate he has remained there ever since, although now almost an octogenarian.

The Hon. George William Allan has already been referred to more than once as the son of the Hon. William Allan, for many years a member of the Legislative and Executive Councils of Upper Canada. The present Senator was born at Toronto early in January, 1822, and was educated at Upper Canada College. Mr. Allan chose the legal profession and was called to the bar in 1846; but he has never practised regularly as a lawyer. In other pursuits, however, he has been an active worker, having long been Chief Commissioner of the Canada Company, and President or Director in financial corporations. The degree of D. C. L. was conferred upon him by Trinity College, of which University Mr. Allan is Chancellor. His interest in science and art is shown by the fact that he is a Fellow both of the Royal Geographical Society and Zoological Society of England, and has taken a deep interest in the Palestine Exploration Fund. He has also been President of the Upper Canada Bible Society

for some years. In 1855, Mr. Allan was elected Mayor of Toronto by the City Council, and three years after contested the York Division of the Legislative Council, for which he was returned by an overwhelming majority. This position he occupied until 1867, when he was called to the Senate. In Toronto, Mr. Alian's name has been associated with many institutions besides those mentioned, for he has been President of the Mechanics' Institute, the Canadian Institute, and the Horticultural Society. The Hon. Donald McDonald was born in the State of New York, in 1816, whither his father had gone from Inverness early in the century. When Mr. McDonald was yet young his family removed to Upper Canada, where he received his education. He also belonged to the Canada Company, and occupied for some years the positions of Trustee of Queen's University and Vice-President of the Royal Canadian Bank. In 1858 he entered the Legislative Council as representative of the Tecumseth Division, having been elected by a majority of nearly four hundred. He was re-elected, and in 1867 was called to the Senate. Mr. McDonald died about three years and a half ago.

The Hon. David Lewis Macpherson is above all things a Highlander. He was born in the far awa' North in September, 1818. He was educated at the Inverness Royal Academy, and when only seventeen came out to Canada to push his fortunes. His elder brother had already established himself in business as chief member of the forwarding firm of Macpherson, Crane & Co., at Montreal. In 1842 the future Senator became a partner, and succeeded, mainly by his native shrewdness and enterpris . When the railway was brought

upon the scene, Mr. Macpherson at once took advantage of the revolution impending. In 1851, associated with Sir Alexander Galt, Mr. Holton, and others, he secured a charter for a railway from Montreal to Kingston. This line was the nucleus of the future Grand Trunk. In 1853, after the incorporation of the latter Company, he allied himself with Mr. C. S. Gzowski in order to construct the Toronto and Sarnia Railway. In later years these gentlemen have been engaged on other lines, as well as on the Toronto Rolling Mills, and the International Bridge Company over the Niagara. In 1872 Mr. Macpherson was President of the Interoceanic Railway Company, but the Government gave its preference to the rival scheme of Sir Hugh Allan. His first entry into public life was as member of the Saugeen Division in the Legislative Council, for which he was elected over Mr. Snider by a majority of twelve hundred. The Hon. John McMurrich, who had previously represented the Division, at first intended to contest it, but retired before the day of nomination. When a Board of Arbitration was nominated to settle the debts and assets of the old Province of Canada, Mr. Macpherson was appointed on behalf of Ontario. The award was duly made, but the Quebec representative had withdrawn from the arbitration, and the matter remains unsettled until now, notwithstanding that the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council has confirmed the award. From November, 1873, to the autumn of 1878, the hon. gentleman was a vigorous opponent of the Mackenzie Government—his assaults being chiefly made on matters of finance; and he has, from time to time, issued vigorous pamphlets upon his favourite subject. These have, no doubt,

carried great weight, coming, as they do, from a gentleman thoroughly acquainted with the matters in dispute. On the 10th February, 1880, Mr. Macpherson was made Speaker of the Senate, but he has since been temporarily in charge of a department. Amongst other positions filled by the Senator, are a Directorship of Molsons Bank, and of the Permanent Building Society. When a resident of Montreal he was Vice-President of the Board of Trade, and, at Toronto, President of the St. Andrew's Society.

The Hon. John McMurrich, mentioned above, although not a member of the Senate, deserves to be noticed here, as one of the best esteemed and oldest residents of Toronto. Mr. McMurrich was born at Renfrewshire, in 1804. He has been entirely the architect of his own fortunes, like most of our Canadian Scots. Many years ago he became a member of the firm of Bryce, McMurrich & Co., of Toronto, the senior partner residing in Scotland. The house is one of the oldest wholesale dry goods establishments in the city, and it owes its stability entirely to the energy and probity of Mr. McMurrich. For several years he sat at the City Council Board as Alderman, and in 1856, when the Legislative Council became elective, unsuccessfully contested the Saugeen Division. In 1862, however, the Hon. James Patton, who had been appointed Solicitor-General West, appeared for re-election, and was defeated by Mr. McMurrich, his majority being nearly seven hundred and fifty. In 1864, as we have seen, the hon. gentleman declined a contest. In 1867 he was a successful candidate for North York to the Ontario Assembly, his majority being over two

hundred. In March, 1871, he was defeated by his former opponent Mr. Boultbee, by the narrow majority of five, and has not since re-entered public life. Mr. McMurrich is a Liberal in politics, and a Presbyterian in religious belief. He has filled many positions of trust, having been President of the Western Assurance Company, the Commercial Building Society, and, if the writer mistake not, of the St. Andrew's Society. Until the amalgamation recently effected, he was also a Director and Treasurer of the Dominion Telegraph Company. In connection with the Church, he has been an ardent and indefatigable worker, and for many years an elder and the representative of Knox Church in the Presbytery, Synod, and General Assembly. No citizen of Toronto is more highly respected than Mr. McMurrich, as well for the energy and integrity which have always characterized him, as for the frankness and the benignity of his disposition. Perhaps had he been self-assertive, he might have figured more prominently in public life; yet his life-work, unobtrusively performed, has been of no inconsiderable value. Although in his seventy-eighth year, Mr. McMurrich is still hale and active. His eldest son, William Barclay, Mayor of Toronto, has been twice elected to the civic chair, and is the first native Torontonian who has occupied it.

The Hon. Roderick Matheson was descended of an old Highland family, and his great grandfather, the head of the clan, fell in fight at Glen Shiel, Glenelg, in 1719. Born in Ross-shire, and educated at Inverness, he came early to this country. During the war of 1812 he became Ensign of the Glengarry Light Infantry, and was present in action at

York, Sackett's Harbour, Fort George, Lundy's Lane, and Fort Erie, receiving a wound at the second of those places. Subsequently he was appointed Colonel commanding the First Military District of Ontario. In 1847, Mr. Matheson was called to the Legislative Council, and twenty years afterwards to the Senate. He died at an advanced age in 1872.

The Hon. John Simpson also came from the North of Scotland, having been born at Rothes, near Elgin. While still a child he accompanied his family to Upper Canada, where they settled on the "Scotch line," at Perth. Mr. Simpson entered upon active life as clerk in a merchant's establishment, and rose, in course of time, to be his employer's partner. In 1848, he opened a branch of the Bank of Montreal at Bowmanville, and subsequently at Whitby. In 1857, the Ontario Bank was founded, and Mr. Simpson became its President—a position he occupied until a year or two ago. In 1856, he was elected to the Legislative Council for Queen's Division, by an immense majority over Mr. Ruttan, and in 1867 called to the Senate, of which he is still a member. When the Province of Manitoba was constituted, in 1870, it became necessary to appoint two Senators to represent it. One of these was Mr. John Sutherland, of Kildonan. His father, Alexander, an old soldier of the Peninsular war, from the North of Scotland, emigrated in 1815, and ultimately settled at Red River in 1821. Mr. John Sutherland served as a member of the Assiniboine Council from 1866 until the annexation of the territories of Canada. In 1870 he became the first Sheriff of Manitoba, but resigned on his appointment to the Senate, in December, the

following year. The Hon. William John Macdonald, Senator from British Columbia, can boast descent from the Lord of the Isles. His father, Major Alexander Macdonald resided at North Uist and Skye. His son was born in Invernessshire, in 1832, and removed to British Columbia in 1851. He appears to have inherited his father's military instincts since he is President of the Provincial Rifle Association. For some years Mr. Macdonald was in the service of the Hudson Bay Company, and while thus employed, acted as Captain of Militia and Collector of Customs at Victoria. In 1866 and 1871 he filled the Mayor's chair, and was also a member of the Board of Education, and Tax Court, as well as a Road Commissioner. In 1859, he was called to the Assembly, and subsequently became a member of the Legislative Council. In December, 1871, British Columbia having been admitted into the Union, Mr. W. J. Macdonald was called to the Senate, of which he is still a member. Another Senator from the extreme Western Province was Mr. Cornwall, an Englishman, but in 1881, he accepted the Lieutenant-Governorship of his Province, and consequently resigned his seat. Some months later the vacancy was filled by the appointment of Dr. Thomas Robert McInnes, M.P. at the time for New Westminster. Dr. McInnes' father hailed from Inverness, and his mother from Paisley. He himself was born at Lake Ainslie, N.S., in November, 1840. Educated at Truro and Harvard, he embraced the medical profession, and removed temporarily to Dresden, Ontario, where he married. He was reeve of that village in 1874, but in that year removed to British Columbia. For two years from the beginning of 1876, Dr. McInnes was Mayor of New

Westminster, and has been physician to the hospital during nearly eight years. In 1878 he received his appointment as Medical Superintendent of the Lunatic Asylum, and in March he entered Parliament, having been chosen to replace the sitting member, Mr. Cunningham, who resigned. In the autumn, at the general election, Dr. McInnes was again returned by a majority of nearly ninety. He is not strictly a party-man, but a strong advocate of the Pacific Railway, favours compulsory voting and equitable reciprocity with the States, if attainable.

The Hon. Adam Hope, a well-known merchant of Hamilton, was born in East Lothian, Scotland, early in 1813. His family had for some generations been tillers of the soil, and both his father and brother were not only skilled agriculturalists, but wrote treatises on scientific farming. After serving for some years in a counting-house at Leith, he emigrated to Canada in 1834, and again entered a business office in the establishment of Messrs. Young, Weir & Co., of Hamilton, U.C. In the year of the rebellion, Mr. Hope began on his own account at St. Thomas, a very inconsiderable hamlet in those days. During the troubles he shouldered his musket as a volunteer, but is not likely to have seen even a skirmish. In the year 1845 he removed to London, where he reached the foremost rank as a merchant. Finally, in 1865, he once more changed his base of operations, establishing himself in Hamilton, where he is still the head of a wealthy and enterprising firm, and a bank director. Although always a prominent Reformer, Mr. Hope never entered public life until 1877, when he was called to the Senate by the Hon. Alexander Mackenzie. He is a good

speaker and an intelligent legislator, as well as a shrewd and successful merchant.

A Senator of older standing is the Hon. George Alexander, who was born in Banffshire, in 1814, and educated at Aberdeen University. He is chiefly known in connection with the Provincial Agricultural Association, of which he was President in 1857, and a Director for nearly ten years afterwards. In 1858 he contested the Gore Division with a brother Scot, Mr. James Cowan, and was elected but by a majority of only seventy-six, with four thousand three hundred votes cast. Mr. Alexander retained his seat until the Union, but was not called to the Senate until May, 1873, when he succeeded the Hon. A. A. Burnham, deceased. In politics, the Senator is a staunch Conservative.

Amongst the members of the Dominion Government, between 1867 and 1873, will be found the name of the Hon. Alexander Morris. He is a son of the late Hon. William Morris referred to in a previous volume, and a nephew of the Hon. James Morris. His father hailed from Paisley; but he himself was born at Perth, Ontario, in March, 1826. After receiving a grammar-school training, Mr. Morris completed his studies at Glasgow and McGill Universities. Of the latter institution he was the first graduate in arts, and subsequently took the degrees of B.C.L. and D.C.L. Proceeding thence to the legal profession, he was duly called to the Bar of Upper Canada in 1851, of Lower Canada in the same year, and of Manitoba in 1872. It appears that Mr. Morris had intended to enter into practice at Toronto, but family reasons attracted him to Montreal, where he entered into partnership with Mr. (afterwards Judge) Torrance. In 1861

he presented himself for South Lanark, his father's old constituency, and was returned by an overwhelming majority. Previous to entering public life, Mr. Morris had become known to the world as a writer and lecturer of no mean ability. In 1855 he took the second prize for his essay on "Canada and Her Resources," and subsequently issued other books, professional and national. Among the latter was "Nova Britannia; or British North America, its Extent and Future," and another on "The Hudson Bay and Pacific Territories." At the opening of his first Session in Parliament, Mr. Morris made a maiden speech during the debate on the Address.

South Lanark continued to return the hon. gentleman until the Union, and in 1867 he was elected from it to the Commons by acclamation. In the year 1869, Mr. Morris became a member of the Privy Council, being sworn in as Minister of Inland Revenue. This office he held until July, 1872, when he was appointed Chief Justice of the Court of Queen's Bench in Manitoba. He was the first incumbent of that office, but did not fill it long as, in December of the same year, he was called to the Lieutenant-Governorship of the Province and the North-West Territories, in place of the Hon. Mr. Archibald. At the same time he also became Commissioner of Indian Affairs, in which capacity he concluded several treaties by which lands were purchased from the natives. The amount of territory covered by these treaties was exceedingly large, extending from the highlands above Lake Superior westward to the Rocky Mountains, and covering the line of the Pacific Railway. The Lieutenant-Governor's career was eminently

successful, and on his retirement, he carried with him the regrets and good wishes of all parties. Mr. Morris, at the general election of 1878, contested Selkirk for the Commons with the Hon. Donald A. Smith, but was defeated, his opponent receiving five hundred and fifty-five votes to five hundred and forty-six. At his next venture, he was more successful. In December, 1878, the Hon. M. C. Cameron resigned on his appointment to a judgeship in the Queen's Bench, and Mr. Morris was elected in his place, Mr. John Leys being the unsuccessful candidate. At the general election held in June, 1879, Mr. Morris being again a candidate, was opposed by Mr. Mowat, the Provincial Premier. The contest waxed close and warm, but the sitting member succeeded by a majority of fifty-seven.* Mr. Mowat, however, was secure of a seat, as he had been returned by an overwhelming majority for North Oxford. Since his appearance in the Ontario Assembly Mr. Morris has proved himself a valuable member, working with the Oppostion, and one of the most prominent members of it. The situation can hardly be agreeable to a man of action, since the minority is at present so small as to be practically impotent for any purpose but that of criticism upon Government measures and administration.

There are some Commoners of this period who may engage our attention briefly. Mr. Thos. Bain who has represented North Wentworth in two Parliaments was born in Stirlingshire, and came to Canada in 1837, at the age of three years. The family settled in the township of West

* The vote stood; Morris, 2,132; Mowat, 2,075.

Flamboro' where he still resides. He served as Reeve for some years and, in 1870, was elected Warden of the County In 1872, he entered the Commons for the North Riding, having been elected by a majority of nearly a hundred over a "brither Scot," Mr. Robert McKechnie, of Dundas. In 1874, he he was returned by acclamation, and in 1878 by a majority of one hundred and six. Mr. Bain has always been a Liberal, and during the period under consideration opposed the Administration.

Mr. David Blain, LL.D., came of an old family in the south of Scotland, and was born near Ayr, Robert Burns' native town, in August, 1832. After receiving his early training in Scotland he removed to Canada and entered the Provincial Normal School whence he emerged with a first-class certificate. In 1856, Mr. Blain turned his attention to the law and entered as a student with the Messrs. Macdonald. He was called to the Bar in 1860, and in the same year received the degree of LL.B. from the University of Toronto. He practised in partnership successively with the late Mr. Albert Prince, and the present Mr. Justice Ferguson of the Chancery Division. He took the degree of LL.D., in 1870. Mr. Blain, who has always been a Liberal entered public life in 1872 as member for West York, having defeated Mr. Walter Tyrrell by a majority of two hundred and thirteen. At the general election of 1874, as might have been expected his success was still more marked. He was returned over Mr. Nathaniel C. Wallace by more than two votes to one. During that Parliament, he proved a staunch supporter of Mr. Mackenzie; but in 1878 the re-action acted fatally for him, and he was defeated by Mr. Wallace, the latter's majority

being two hundred and ten. Since then Mr. Blain has been out of public life, but he is still an active worker and has recently taken up the pen on behalf of his Alma Mater and Upper Canada College.

Lieutenant Colonel James Brown, of Belleville, has been member for West Hastings in the Commons ever since Confederation. He was born in Scotland in 1826, and removed to Canada when young. Residing at Belleville he has long been a member of a flourishing firm of iron manufacturers, Lieut.-Col. of the 49th volunteer regiment and director of the Belleville and North Hastings Railway. Mr. Brown has filled the civic chair at Belleville and was Reeve of Hastings for six years. A Conservative in politics, he first tried his fortunes in 1861, as a candidate for election to the Provincial Assembly for the South Riding, but was defeated by the Hon. Lewis Wallbridge. At the first general election for the Commons, he was more successful, being returned over Dr. Holden by four hundred and sixty votes. In 1872 his majority was equally large; in 1874, he was virtually elected by acclamation; and in 1878, with Mr. Wallbridge again as his opponent by a diminished majority—two hundred and fifty. Although, as we have said, a Conservative, Col. Brown voted against the Government on the Washington Treaty and the Pacific Railway scheme, and has manifested his independence of character throughout. Mr. Daniel B. Chisholm sprung of an old Highland clan, was born in the neighbourhood of Hamilton, on the 2nd of November, 1832. His grandfather who hailed from Inverness, had settled there on the north shore of Burlington Bay so far back as 1794 and survived until 1842 when he died a cen-

tenarian. The old pioneer was a U. E. Loyalist who originally emigrated to New York; but in 1772 he left for Nova Scotia, residing there for about seven years. He subsequently settled at Niagara where he remained until the year 1794 when he removed to East Flamboro' in Wentworth. His son, Col. George, served when a mere boy in the war of 1812, and witnessed as a Colonel of the militia in 1837, the burning of the rebel transport *Caroline*. It is said that he narrowly escaped death on one occasion, for the ball aimed at him lodged in the stock of his musket. He died in 1872. David Black Chisholm first began life as a farmer; but in 1857 sold out and attended Victoria College. Two years after he entered the office of Mr. Miles O'Reilly, Q.C., to study law, and in 1864 was called to the bar. Practising in Hamilton, he soon attained an enviable position not only from his natural abilities, but from his strong powers of physical endurance. Mr. Chisholm sat for some years in the City Council and was Mayor in 1871 and 1872. In 1872 he was elected to represent Hamilton in the House of Commons with Mr. Witton as his colleague. When the reaction occurred, he withdrew from the representation of the city, but was elected for Halton in 1874, by a majority of twenty-three over Mr. John White. Unfortunately he was unseated on petition, and on appealing again to the constituency was defeated by Mr. William McCraney, the majority being over one hundred and thirty. Mr. Chisholm has not since entered public life. He has been connected with a large number of companies and served also as President of the Burlington Literary Society. In politics, he is a Liberal Conservative; in religion, Presby-

terian; also a strong total abstinence man, never having, it is said, tasted intoxicating liquor.

Mr. Robert Cunningham, a journalist whose career was early brought to a close by death, was born in the neighbourhood of Kilmarnock, Ayrshire. He graduated at Glasgow University in arts, and at London University in science. Having married an Aberdonian six years before, he came to Canada in 1868 and was employed on the press. When the Red River insurrection broke out he was sent to the scene by the *Globe* newspaper as special correspondent, and subsequently by the *Telegraph*. When the trouble was over he assisted in founding and editing the *Manitoban* at Winnipeg. In 1872 he was elected to the Commons for Marquette, by a large majority over the Hon. Mr. Norquay, now Premier of the Province. Mr. Cunningham was re-elected in 1874 to all appearance by a vote of three hundred and ninety-three to three hundred and fifty-one polled by Mr. Ryan; but on a scrutiny no less than sixty-four votes were struck off the former's list, and Mr. Ryan was consequently declared elected. Mr. Cunningham, however, had died six or seven weeks before, on the 4th of July, 1874.

Another able and active worker in political life is Mr. James David Edgar, although he has been singularly and undeservedly the victim of misfortune at the polls. His father, also named James, emigrated, with his newly married wife, from Keithock, Forfarshire, in 1840. The following August his son was born in the Eastern Townships, Quebec. Educated at Lennoxville and elsewhere, he entered upon the study of the law under the late Hon. J. Hillyard Cameron, and was admitted to the Bar in 1864. His first

partnership was formed with Mr. S. Strong, Q.C., now one of the Supreme Court Judges. His first election was to the City Council of Toronto, in 1866; but in 1871, having been nominated by a convention, he contested unsuccessfully the representation of Monck in the Local Legislature. He was beaten, however, only by the narrow majority of five. Next year the general election for the Commons took place, and Mr. Edgar was fortunate enough to be elected by a majority of forty-two over Mr. Lachlin McCallum, although the latter was a resident candidate. During the two years which followed, Mr. Edgar was an indefatigable worker on the Reform side, and as "whip" of the party during the Pacific Railway discussions did it essential service. The elections of 1874, although they resulted in an overwhelming success for the new Government, were personally disastrous to one who deserved to participate in the triumph. Mr. Edgar lost his seat, being defeated by his old opponent, the majority being only thirty-four. He was despatched shortly after to British Columbia to settle upon some modification of the terms of Union. On his return, he submitted the results of his mission, which, having been adopted by the Colonial Secretary, were afterwards known as the "Carnarvon terms." Since then Mr. Edgar has been unsuccessfully a candidate for more than one constituency. During his absence, he was nominated for South Oxford, the seat having become vacant by the appointment of Mr. Bodwell as Superintendent of the Welland Canal. Unhappily there was a schism in the Reform ranks, and he was badly beaten. In March, he once more contested Monck, Mr. McCallum having been unseated, but was again unsuccessful, although the majority

against him was only four. In 1876, the Hon. Malcolm Cameron, M.P. for South Ontario, died, and Mr. Edgar received the Reform nomination. Both sides made the most strenuous exertions, but the Hon. Mr. Gibbs was elected by a small majority. Lastly, in 1878, he again contested Monck, but was once more defeated by Mr. McCallum, whose majority reached only twenty-eight. Mr. Edgar is still in the prime of life and mental vigour, and may be content to await a turn in the tide of political fortune. It should be added that he has been President of several literary associations; has written several works on legal and economical subjects, and is the author of some spirited lyrics, for one of which he was conceded a prize at Montreal in 1874. On the organization of the Ontario Pacific Junction Company, Mr. Edgar was elected its first President.

Dr. James Alexander Grant, formerly M.P. for Russell, was born in Inverness-shire on the 8th of August, 1829. His grandfather, a Scottish advocate, was well known as a writer on archæological subjects. The year after his birth, Dr. Grant's parents removed to Canada, where, at Queen's and McGill Universities, the son was trained for his profession. As a physician and surgeon, he early acquired an enviable reputation; but he did not confine himself to the ordinary routine of practice. His pen has for many years been busily employed in contributions to British and American periodicals on medicine, natural history and geology. Dr. Grant is a Fellow of the Geological Society of England and a member of the Academy of the Natural Sciences at Philadelphia. In 1872, he was elected President of the Canadian Medical Association, and, shortly afterwards, of

the St. Andrew's Society. He had previously served in the chair of the Medical Council for Canada West and of the Mechanics' Institute and Athenæum at Ottawa. In 1867, he was elected as the first member from Russell to the House of Commons, by a majority of nearly six hundred over Mr. Robert Bell, also a Scot, and well known as a journalist and railway director. In 1872, his opponent was the Hon. Malcolm Cameron,* but the doctor triumphed by about two hundred and sixty of a majority. During the reaction of 1874, however, he was not so fortunate, being defeated by Mr. Blackburn, the son of a Glasgow merchant, by a majority of sixty-four. He did not contest the county in 1878. Dr. Grant has passed a very active life in many spheres of labour, and will probably spend many years yet in the public service, if, as has been rumoured, he is to be raised to the Senate. In politics he has always been a Liberal-Conservative.

Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. Donald Alexander Macdonald, a brother of the late Hon. John Sandfield Macdonald, was born at St. Raphael's, Quebec, and educated there under the late Rev. Dr. Macdonell, subsequently Roman Catholic Bishop of Kingston. Mr. Macdonald was a contractor on the Grand Trunk Railway, served as Warden of the united counties of Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry, and Lieutenant Colonel of the Glengarry Reserves. He is also connected with several railway and banking corporations. In 1857 he first appeared in Parliament as M.P.P. for Glengarry and retained his seat until the Union. In 1867 and 1872 he was

* Vide Vol. ii., 530.

chosen to represent his county in the Commons, once by acclamation. In 1871, Mr. Macdonald was offered the Treasurership of Ontario, but declined the office. When Mr. Mackenzie formed his government at Ottawa, the member for Glengarry was selected as Postmaster-General, and again succeeded in securing an unanimous election, as well as subsequently in 1874. He remained in office until May, 1875, when he was elevated to the post of Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario in place of the Hon. John Crawford, deceased. Mr. Macdonald served his full term at Toronto, giving place in 1880, to the Hon. J. B. Robinson. He has since been out of public life, but will doubtless, re-enter the arena at an early date.

Mr. William Macdougall, Q.C., is a Scot by birth, having been born there in 1831. His father represented Drummond and Arthabaska between the years 1851 and 1854. The son, who was young when his parents removed to this country, was trained to the law and has served on the directorate of the North Shore, and other Lower Canadian lines. In 1863, he contested unsucessfully the constituency of Three Rivers, but was returned by acclamation on the resignation of the sitting member, in 1868. This seat he retained until November 1878 when he accepted an office under the Crown, and consequently resigned. Mr. Angus Morrison, Q.C., is a son of the late Mr. Hugh Morrison, who hailed from Sutherlandshire, and a brother of the Hon. Mr. Justice Morrison, of the Ontario Bench. He himself was born at Edinburgh in 1822, and came out to Canada when about twelve years of age. Educated for the bar, he has served as

a Bencher of the Law Society for some years, and has also been a President and director of a number of corporations, as well as President of the St. Andrew's Society. Mr. Morrison first entered Parliament in 1858 for North Simcoe and filled that seat until 1863 when he suffered defeat. In 1864, however, he was returned for Niagara, and again to the Commons at the time of the Union. At the local elections in 1867, Mr. Morrison endeavoured to secure election for his old constituency to the Assembly, but was defeated, Mr. William Lount being victorious by a majority of a hundred and thirty-one. When the general elections for 1874 were commenced, he retired from Niagara, and attempted to secure a seat for Centre Toronto. Mr. Robert Wilkes, however, was elected by a majority of two hundred and eighty-four. Since then, Mr. Morrison has not presented himself as a candidate for parliamentary honours. For two years he was an alderman in the Toronto City Council, and in 1875, ran for the mayoralty, but withdrew before polling-day. In the following year, however, he was successful, defeating ex-Mayor Medcalf by nearly two thousand majority; and in 1877 he was re-elected by about eleven hundred. Mr. Morrison has always been an indefatigable worker for the city of his residence, and is well and deservedly esteemed for his generous and kindly traits of character.

Mr. Thomas Oliver, a Scot by birth, has represented North Oxford continuously from 1866 until now. He was originally a school teacher, but after a few years' experience, entered mercantile life. After amassing a competency he retired. Mr. Oliver has been Reeve of Woodstock and War-

den of his county. It may be added that he was first elected to fill a vacancy caused by the lamented and premature death of Mr. Hope Mackenzie, a brother of the ex-Prime Minister. Mr. William Paterson, has represented South Brant since 1872, having been returned at three successive general elections. His father came from Aberdeen, with his wife in 1836, and the son was born at Hamilton in September, 1839. In 1854 Mr. Paterson removed to Brantford, and after serving for some years as a clerk, commenced in 1863 a baking and confectionery establishment, which has succeeded marvellously. He has served in the Town Council, and was Mayor of Brantford in 1872. In the same year he became a candidate for South Brant, and defeated the Finance Minister, Sir Francis Hincks, by a majority of two hundred and seventy-two. The latter, however, had secured a seat for Vancouver, B. C. In 1874, Mr. Paterson's majority was over four hundred and fifty, and in 1878, almost two hundred. He is a fluent speaker and one of the Liberal leaders.

Mr. James Young, at present member of the Ontario Assembly for North Brant, was, at the period under consideration, in the Commons, as M. P., for South Waterloo. His father came from Roxburghshire in 1834, and his son was born at Galt, in 1835. Having chosen the printing business, Mr. James Young, when only a "typo" eighteen years old, purchased the Dumfries *Reformer* which he edited for ten years thereafter. He also used his pen in two prize essays on Canada's "Agricultural Resources," and "The Reciprocity Treaty." In 1867, he contested South Waterloo for the

Commons and was returned over Mr. James Cowan, who is also a Scot, by a majority of about three hundred and sixty. As a legislator, Mr. Young proved himself a highly useful man, having served on the Public Accounts Committee, and been instrumental in promoting the ballot and the publication of the Commons' debates. In 1872 and again 1874 he was re-elected by acclamation, and at one time it was confidently expected that he would be made a Minister of the Crown under Mr. Mackenzie. In 1878 the tables turned, however, and he was defeated by Mr. Meruer, although only by the narrow majority of forty-four. The general elections for the Local House taking place in the following year, Mr. Young was elected for North Brant by a majority of three hundred and forty over Mr. Baird. He has been an active director of more than one Insurance company and has also done essential service as President of the Mechanics' Institute Association.

Of the other members of Parliament in 1872, who could boast their Scottish origin, there is only space to note briefly two or three. Mr. James Findlay who sat for North Renfrew was born at Chateauguay, his father having arrived from Scotland in 1829. He was the editor and proprietor of the Pembroke *Observer*. In 1869, he was a candidate for the riding, but suffered defeat. Prior to that time, Mr. Rankin, the son of an Argyleshire man had sat for the constituency. In 1872, Mr. Findlay was more fortunate, being elected by a majority of more then a hundred over Mr. Peter White, a Scot by descent. In 1874, Mr. Findlay was not a candidate ; but in 1878 he measured swords with his former opponent, but was defeated by a majority of three hundred

and fifty. Mr. Gavin Fleming was born near Falkirk in Stirlingshire, in June, 1826. He came to Canada in 1829, and, after twenty years' experience as a merchant, retired in 1871. He was elected for North Brant in 1872, by a majority of over three hundred over Mr. Andrew Baird, also a Scot. In 1874, Mr. Fleming was returned by acclamation on the Liberal wave of that year; but in 1878 being again opposed, though ineffectually, his majority reached nearly two hundred. He has been Treasurer of South Dumfries, and is a magistrate in his county. Mr. Daniel Galbraith, who was removed by death in 1880, hailed from Glasgow where he first saw the light in 1815. When about six years of age he came to Canada with his father and settled in Lanark County, Ont. Mr. Galbraith was a farmer, and served as Warden of the county. He was also on the directorate of the Brockville and Ottawa Railway. His first appearance in public life was as representative of the north riding in the Ontario Assembly to which he was elected by acclamation in 1867 and 1871. At the General Election for the Commons in 1872, he resigned his seat in order to be a candidate for the Commons, and was replaced by Mr. W. C. Caldwell, B.A., the son of a Scot. This time he was not permitted to walk the course. Two opponents presented themselves, Mr. Rosamond, of Almonte, and the Hon. William Macdougall. Mr. Galbraith, however, was elected by a plurality of a hundred and forty over the former competitor. In 1874, Mr. Galbraith was chosen by acclamation, and in 1878 by a majority of forty-three over Mr. Jamieson, of Perth. At his death, Mr. Macdonell, a grand-

nephew of Brock's gallant aide-de-camp, succeeded him in the representation of the riding.

The three gentlemen above noted were all Liberals; the member for South Lanark in 1872, and ever since is a Conservative. John Graham Haggart is the son of a Perthshire gentleman, and his mother hailed from the Isle of Skye. He himself was born at Perth, Ontario, in 1836, and is a corn and grist mill owner. For several years he served as Mayor of his native town; but his first essays at legislative distinction were unfortunate. Both in 1867 and 1869, he contested the riding for the Ontario Assembly, but was defeated. In 1872, however, he appeared as a candidate for the Commons and was elected by an overwhelming majority over Mr. James Bell, a fellow-townsman. At the general election of 1874, his majority over Mr. Gould, of Smith's Falls, was over four hundred; and once more in 1878, he was elected by over three hundred votes. Mr. George William Ross, M.P., for West Middlesex is the son of Ross-shire parents who came to Upper Canada in 1834. He was born in the township of Williams, Middlesex County, in September, 1841. Educated at the Provincial Normal School, Mr. Ross was engaged in teaching for ten years from 1857 to 1867. He has also been connected with the newspaper press, as editor of the Strathroy *Age* and Seaforth *Expositor*, both Reform journals, as well as of professional papers. As a member of the Central Committee of Examiners, he has laboured earnestly in the cause of education. Mr. Ross' name, however, is more generally known, in connection with the temperance movement, as a strong advocate of a pro-

hibitory liquor law. In the Sons of Temperance he served as G. W. P. for two years, and also as M. W. P. of North America in the National Division for a like term. In 1872 Mr. Ross was first elected to Parliament as M.P., for West Middlesex by a majority of fifty-six over Mr. Angus P. Macdonald, of Glencoe, the well known contractor who sat in the Provincial Assembly from 1857 to 1861, and in the Commons from 1867 to 1872. In 1874, Mr. Ross was re-elected by acclamation, and in 1878, after a severe contest, by forty-eight over Mr. N. Currie. Of late Mr. Ross has turned his attention to law. He took a degree in the Albert University in 1879 and is about to apply for a call to the Bar. A namesake, Mr. James Ross, who hailed from Aberdeenshire, may be mentioned. Born in 1817, he was educated at Marischel College and took the degree of M.A. Having removed to Canada, he was Warden of the County of Wellington for two years, and member for North Wellington in the old Assembly from 1859 to 1861. In June 7th, 1868, he was elected by acclamation for Centre Wellington to the Commons, and in 1872, by a majority of forty-six over Dr. Orton. In 1874, Mr. Ross did not contest the seat, but on Dr. Orton's being unseated, he was an unsuccessful candidate. Since then he has not entered the lists.

There were other Scots in the Commons who, perhaps, should be noticed here; but it is necessary to hasten onward, giving brief references to a few gentlemen who figured in the Local Legislature at this period. Mr. Archibald McKellar, who had been a prominent member of the Oppcsition in the Ontario Assembly during Mr. Sandfield Macdonald's Administration,

became Commissioner of Agriculture and Public Works in the succeeding Government. He was born in the neighbourhood of Inverary, Argyleshire, in February, 1816, his mother being a McNab. A year after his parents removed to this country, and settled in the County of Elgin, in Ontario. Mr. McKellar was reared a farmer, and, after his marriage, set up for himself on the banks of the Thames, in the County of Kent. In those days counties were grouped together, and as early as 1842, he was elected to the Council of the united Counties of Kent, Lambton and Essex, and served as Reeve of the Township of Raleigh for several years. In 1857 Kent was separated from the other counties, and Mr. McKellar became Reeve of Chatham. A Liberal in politics, he nevertheless cast a Conservative vote in 1841, the only one he is said to have given during his life. In 1857, at a critical juncture in public affairs, Mr. McKellar was elected to represent Kent in the Provincial Assembly. He had three years before contested the seat unsuccessfully, but this time he was firmly established, maintaining himself for ten years, until the Union. In 1867, however, he was defeated by Mr. Rufus Stephenson, the majority against him being nearly a hundred. In the same year he entered the Local Assembly, having been elected by a majority of seventy, as member for Bothwell, a county set off from the eastern side of Kent. In 1871, as already stated, Mr. McKellar was made a member of the Executive Council. Three years after he became Commissioner of Agriculture and Provincial Secretary, Mr. Fraser taking the bureau of Public Works. During his term of office, Mr. McKellar was the author of some public measures of impor-

tance to the farming community, especially the Drainage Act. In August, 1875, he became Sheriff of the County of Wentworth, an office he still holds. On his retirement from public life, the hon. gentleman received many flattering letters of respect from his numerous friends, irrespective of party. Mr. McKellar has three sons living, one of whom is Registrar of Kent, the other two farmers "on the old homestead."

Lieut.-Colonel Alexander D. Ferrier was also a member of the first Ontario Legislature. His father, originally from Linlithgowshire, died in 1833, Collector of Customs at Quebec, Mr. Ferrier was born at Edinburgh in 1813. Having made his home in the County of Wellington, Ontario, he served in the Municipal Council for some years, and was the County Clerk for many years. From 1838 until the abolition of the court, he was Commissioner of the Court of Requests. During the rebellion, Mr. Ferrier saw active service on the frontier, and was up to 1862 an officer in the sixth Battalion. There, as in other cases, the military instinct was hereditary, as his grandfather had been a Major-General in the British army, and his grand-uncle a Lieutenant in the navy, who had in charge the detachment which drew up the cannon from the river to the plains of Abraham, under Wolfe. At the general election in 1871, Mr. Ferrier dropped out of the list, and resigned his clerkship also. After three years spent in Scotland, he returned to Fergus where, we believe, he still resides, a magistrate of the county, and an elder of the Presbyterian Church, highly respected by all who know him.

Thomas Grahame, J. P., who represented West York in the first Ontario Assembly, is a son of the soil, having been born

in Vaughan, in the year 1840. His father, however, came from Dumfries-shire, but subsequently returned to Scotland. Mr. Grahame was educated at Upper Canada College and the University of Toronto. He served in the County Council for some years, and was elected in 1867 over two competitors by a plurality of seventy-three. At the expiration of the term he gave place to Mr. Patterson. The number of Scots in the first two Local Assemblies of Ontario was so large that space will not admit of a detailed account of them and a simple mention of their names must suffice. One gentleman, however, who appeared upon the scene in 1872 deserves special notice.

Mr. James Bethune belonged to the old Highland stock of Glengarry. His father was for many years Sheriff of Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry, and the son was born in the last of these united Counties in July, 1840. Having been educated in arts at Queen's College, Kingston, Mr. Bethune entered the University of Toronto in law, and graduated as LL.B. in 1861. The following year he was called to the bar of Ontario, and some years later became a barrister of Quebec. After three years' practice, Mr. Bethune was appointed County Crown Attorney, but resigned in order to become a candidate for Stormont in the Local Assembly in 1871. He was unsuccessful then; but on the unseating of the sitting member, he secured a return. In 1875, his old opponent, Mr. William Colquhoun, again tried conclusions with him, but was defeated by over a hundred and thirty votes. At the general election of 1879, Mr. Bethune declined to stand, and the Local House lost in him one of its most able

and intelligent members. In politics he has always been a Reformer, although by no means a subservient partizan. His character is sternly honest and independent, and wherever he is known he is highly esteemed. As a lawyer Mr. Bethune has been eminently successful; indeed his indefatigable industry and abilities could hardly fail in any walk of life.

The Hon. Christopher Finlay Fraser, Q.C., first entered the Assembly in 1871. The son of a Scottish Highlander, he was born in Brockville, in October, 1839. The family were engaged, during Mr. Fraser's boyhood in the struggle for existence, but he was a bright, ambitious youth, eager to acquire an education in order that he might push his own fortunes. Early in life he served an apprenticeship to the printing business in the office of the Brockville *Recorder*, a Reform journal, conducted with spirit by Mr. D. Wylie, a Scot of whom it will be necessary to speak hereafter. In 1859, the interval having been employed in self-improvement, Mr. Fraser entered the office of the Hon. A. N. Richards, Q. C., as a law student, and was called to the bar in 1864. Having always taken a deep interest in Provincial affairs, he became a candidate for Brockville in 1867, but was defeated by Mr. Fitzsimmons; the majority against him, however, was only twenty-six. He had made a strong impression upon the electors, and was content to bide his time. At the general election of 1871, Mr. Fraser applied to another constituency, South Grenville, but again suffered defeat. His successful rival having died early in the following year, this time the tide had changed in his favour. Unfortunately his

return was disputed, and Mr. Fraser lost his seat, but only to be returned to the Assembly in October. In November, 1873 he was appointed to the Executive Council as Provincial Secretary—an office he exchanged for the Commissionership of Public Works in April, 1874, which he still holds. The hon. gentleman is possessed of singular ability and eloquence, and has proved himself a reliable member of the Ontario Legislature. In religion, Mr. Fraser is a Catholic, and was one of the founders of the Catholic League in the Province. In 1879, he had the misfortune to be rejected for South Grenville, the majority against him being one hundred and thirty-seven. He had, however, received a seat for Brockville, having been elected over an opponent by more than a hundred votes. Of late the hon. gentleman's health has suffered, but he is still equal to the onerous duties of his office.

Mr. John Carnegie, the son of a Scot, sat in the first Ontario Assembly, but suffered defeat in 1871. He was born in the Township of Douro, in the County of Peterborough, and was intimately associated with the interests of agriculture. His majority for West Peterborough in 1867 was only eighteen, and in 1871, he lost the seat by an adverse majority of fifty-three. His successful rival, Mr. Thomas McCulloch Fairbairn, born at Bowmanville, in 1840, is the son of a Lowland Scotsman. He entered the legal profession, having been called to the bar in 1865. For some years he served as a Master in Chancery. Mr. Fairbairn gave place to Mr. Cox at the election of 1875, at which he was not a candidate. Of the other legislators of this period who were either Scots or of Scottish parentage,

were Messrs. Christie, of North Wentworth; Craig, of Glengarry; Finlayson, of North Brant; Gibson, of West Huron; Gow, of South Wellington; Graham, of West Hastings; Grange, of Lennox; McCall, of South Norfolk; Macdonald, of South Leeds; McKim, of North Wellington; McLeod, of West Durham; McRae, of North Victoria; Monteith, of North Perth; Oliver, of South Oxford; Sinclair, of North Bruce; Smith, of North Middlesex, and one or two others. The Speaker of the Assembly was Lieut.-Colonel, the Hon. James George Currie, M. P. P. for Welland. His father, Lachlan, settled from Scotland in the County of Lincoln, but he was born at Toronto, in 1827, and educated at Niagara. By profession, Mr. Currie is a lawyer. He is Lieut.-Colonel commanding the 19th Battalion, and served for three or four years Warden of the County. In 1857 he was an unsuccessful candidate for Niagara. In 1862, on the death of the Hon. W. H. Merritt, he was elected by acclamation to the Legislative Council by the Niagara Division, but resigned in 1865.

Mr. Currie was opposed to Confederation, and for a time withdrew from public life. In 1871, however, he opposed the sitting Member for Welland, and was returned to the local House by a majority of about one hundred and thirty. When the House met in December, he was selected as Speaker, but resigned in the spring of 1873.

In a previous chapter, the Frasers of Quebec were mentioned in connection with the conquest of the Province. The Hon. John Fraser de Berry, who sat in the Legislative Council until 1877, or thereabouts, was the Lord of the

clan Fraser, and took the name of De Berry from the seigniory he had acquired. He was descended from Simon Fraser, Lord Lovat, a Jacobite in the rebellion of 1745. A son of the same name fought under Wolfe, and was wounded severely at the taking of Quebec. He remained in the Province after the capitulation, and received the seigniory of Montmorency with other property. At the time of the American invasion he distinguished himself as captain of the 84th or Royal Highland Emigrant Regiment. He was also a Judge in the Province. The Hon. Mr. Fraser's father, Dr. Simon Fraser, was an officer in the 42nd or Black Watch, and saw active service from 1795 to 1803, having been present when Sir Ralph Abercrombie was slain at Alexandria in 1801. During that memorable action about three-fourths of this gallant Highland Regiment were either killed or wounded. The son was born at St. Martin's, Quebec, in November, 1816, and married, in 1842, his cousin, Elizabeth Fraser de Berry, and added the name of the seigniory to his own. Being the lineal descendant of the head of the family, he became chief of the clan Fraser, and aided by his pen and influence in its formal organization. From his French connections, Mr. Fraser was made President of the St. Jean Baptiste Society—a striking instance of the fusion of old nationalities which has been previously noted. In 1858, he contested the Montarville Division for the Legislative Council unsuccessfully, but in 1867 was nominated as a life member of that body.

The Hon. Joseph Gibb Robertson, who has been Provincial Treasurer under several Administrations, was born at

Stuartfield, Aberdeenshire, on New Year's Day, 1820. His father was a Congregational minister for thirty years in that place, and for a quarter of a century at Sherbrooke, in Quebec. In 1832, the mother having died, father and son removed to Canada, where the latter received his educational training. In youth, Mr. Robertson was engaged in farming, but subsequently turned his attention to mercantile pursuits at Sherbrooke, and also, for a brief period, at Chicago, as agent for the home establishment. He retired from business some years since. He has always been an active and public spirited worker in the Eastern Townships, and has served for eighteen years as Mayor of the town. He had previously been Secretary-Treasurer of the county from 1847 to 1853. In other capacities, Mr. Robertson has been of essential utility, having presided over insurance, railway, and agricultural corporations. He was first elected to the Provincial Assembly from Sherbrooke at Confederation, and has ever since held his seat there, being usually elected by acclamation. In 1869 he entered Mr. Chauveau's Cabinet, and has also served in the Ouimet, De Boucherville, and Chapleau Administrations. On the last occasion there was a contest; but Mr. Robertson triumphed by a majority of over six hundred and fifty. He is chiefly known in connection with the finances of the Province, which he has successfully administered for some years. A journalist has remarked: "It is no easy matter to compass the Treasurer on a matter of business; he is a shrewd, cool-headed Scotchman, who will not be readily led into a trap, as many a man who has had his eye upon the 'soft thing' supposed to be at the disposition of Ministers of the Crown, and has

attempted to trade upon conjectural weakness, will readily and painfully recollect." Mr. Robertson is a Conservative, respected by all parties for his sterling integrity and business talents. It may be added, that he adheres to the Church his father served so long, and is a staunch advocate of the temperance cause.

The Hon. John J. Ross, M.D., at present Speaker of the Quebec Legislative Council, should be a Scot by descent, although there is no accessible record of the fact. His grandfather, George McIntosh Ross, was a West India merchant, who married a French-Canadian lady, so that the lines of nationality are somewhat blurred. Mr. Ross was born at St. Anne's, and educated at Quebec College, entering afterwards the medical profession. As a physician and surgeon, he stands high in the Province, and has long been President of the Medical College. He has also taken a deep interest in agriculture. In 1861 he was selected as the representative of Chambly in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and retained his seat until the Union. At the general elections, after confederation, Mr. Ross was sent both to the Commons and the Provincial Assembly. From the former he retired in 1874, and from the latter in 1877, when he was elevated to the Legislative Council. In 1873, the hon. gentleman was called to the Executive Council, and made Speaker of the Upper House, a position he retained for about a year and a half. Again, early in 1876, he was re-appointed, and remained in office until the Government of M. De Boucherville was summarily dismissed by Lieut.-Governor Letellier in March, 1878. Finally, in the autumn of 1879 he once more resumed the office, which

he still holds. Dr. Ross, in 1875, was elected Vice-President of the North Shore Railway. A reference to the dates will show that in politics he is a Conservative, having, like Mr. Robertson, served in more than one Administration.

Lieut.-Colonel Alexander Walker Ogilvie only served in the first Quebec Assembly; but he has been recently raised to the Senate in place of the Hon. Mr. Penny, deceased. Mr. Ogilvie's parents removed to Canada at the beginning of the century. His father was an officer of the Lachine Cavalry, and saw active service during the wars of 1812 and 1837. The son was born near the City of Montreal, in May, 1827. He has long been the senior member of the firm of A. W. Ogilvie & Co., the proprietors of an extensive milling establishment. During a long and active life Mr. Ogilvie has served as Alderman of Montreal, and a Governor of the City Hospital, Lieut.-Colonel of Volunteers, President of the Hochelaga Agricultural Society, of the Working Men's Benefit Society, and also of the St. Andrew's Society. In 1867 he was returned to the Local House for Montreal by acclamation, but only sat during one term. The Hon. Mr. Ogilvie delivered his maiden speech at Ottawa, as seconder of the Address in answer to the Speech from the Throne, in the Senate, in February, 1882.

The number of Scots of the Maritime Provinces who sat in the Local Assemblies was large at this period, especially in Nova Scotia, but the mere enumeration of their names would serve no useful purpose. At the close of the chapter, there will be an opportunity afforded for a few sketches of the more prominent of them. Meanwhile it is necessary to

return to the chronicle proper, and trace the course of events at Ottawa during an eventful crisis.

Lord Dufferin arrived, as already stated, early in 1872, and assumed the reins of Government. The term of the first Dominion Parliament was drawing to a close, and the general elections were at hand. A dissolution took place early in the autumn, and the elections terminated in a triumph for the Government.* In the new House, Sir John Macdonald could boast of a majority of about forty. His candidate for the Speakership, Mr. James Cockburn, was elected unanimously on the 7th of March, 1873, and Parliament duly opened with éclat by the new Governor-General. During the previous autumn charges of extensive bribery and corruption were freely made on both sides; but for the present, everything appeared placid on the Parliamentary horizon. Nevertheless a portentous storm was brewing which, in the end, overwhelmed the Government.

In June, 1872, an Act had been passed, which provided for the construction of the Pacific Railway by a Company, "having a subscribed capital of at least ten millions of dollars." The Speech from the Throne delivered by Lord Dufferin announced that such a Company had been formed, under authority given to the Government by statute. The Canada Pacific, under the Presidency of Sir Hugh Allan, had been preferred to the Inter-Oceanic, organized by the Hon. D. L. Macpherson. Attempts were made to amalgamate the two schemes, but the rival Presidents stood in the way, and

*Stewart: *Canada under Lord Dufferin*, p. 115; Leggo: *History of Lord Dufferin's Administration*, p. 108.

no arrangement was arrived at. Under these circumstances the Ministers resolved to form an independent company, with Sir Hugh Allan at its head. According to the new President's original design, capital was to be subscribed from the United States; but to this Sir John Macdonald would by no means agree, if for no other reason, at all events, because it would be directly in the teeth of the statute. Sir Hugh Allan having at length announced that he had cut adrift from his American associates, the charter was awarded to him, and there seemed no obstacle in the way of an early prosecution of the work. Parliament at once ratified the agreement, and apparently all cause for anxiety was over.

On the 2nd of April, Mr. Huntington, M.P., accused the Government of having been parties to a compact whereby certain Americans—whose agent Mr. G. W. McMullen appears to have been a man of straw—agreed with Sir Hugh Allan to advance money to construct the Pacific Railway, the company to be ostensibly a Canadian one, as provided for by Act of Parliament; and further that the Government had consented to give the charter to Sir Hugh Allan's Company on condition that the latter should aid them by liberal contributions to the election fund necessary for 1872. The hon. gentleman concluded by a motion setting out the alleged facts, and ordering a committee of investigation. This resolution was treated by the Premier as one of non-confidence; and, when put to the vote, it was defeated by a majority of thirty-one. On the 8th, however, Sir John Macdonald himself moved for a Committee, which was duly appointed by the House. Two members belonged to the Opposition, three were supporters of the Government. New

difficulties at once arose. It was scarcely likely that so important an enquiry could be conducted during the brief space as the remainder of a Session; and, secondly, the Committee had no power to take evidence under oath. Mr. Mackenzie pointed out the necessity for some device to overcome these obstacles. The Premier readily consented, although he doubted whether Parliament had the power to exact sworn testimony. He promised, however, in the event of failure to secure the necessary authority, that a Commission should issue with full powers.

The Oaths Bill was passed, but promptly vetoed by the Imperial Government. The Committee had sat in the meantime, but was unable to carry on its inquiry, in the absence of Sir George Cartier and Mr. Abbott. A resolution was adopted at once in the Commons to provide for an adjournment until the 2nd of July, if the House should then be in session. In order, therefore, to give the Committee an opportunity of prosecuting its labours, the House adjourned, instead of being prorogued, until the 13th of August. It was on the 27th of June that an announcement arrived of the disallowance of the Oaths Bill. The Government promptly resolved to appoint the members of the Committee as a Royal Commission; but as Messrs. Blake and Dorion objected, the Committee was virtually dissolved. It had, indeed, met; but as the majority refused to receive unsworn testimony, its work was at an end, and an adjournment resolved upon until the 13th of August. A day or two afterwards the documents in the hands of Mr. Huntington were made public. It would be travelling too far afield to reproduce even a digest of this correspondence, and its general purport only need be stated.

Sir Hugh Allan had been for some time in correspondence with the redoubtable McMullen of Chicago, clearly with a view to securing the aid of American capitalists. He discovered, however, that the Government would not charter any but a Canadian company, yet hoped to get over the difficulty "in some way or other." He spoke of amounts of money he had disbursed already, and of further expenditure in prospect. It is not necessary to inquire too curiously how this correspondence was obtained. Perhaps the less said upon that subject the better, since amateur detective service is seldom conducted with much scrupulousness. Sir Hugh Allan, at any rate, admitted that he had disbursed, or would soon disburse, as much as $300,000 for some purpose or other only indistinctly hinted at. To what use this money had been put was the crucial question.

The gallant knight's own version of the matter appeared in the form of an affidavit sworn to before the Mayor of Montreal* The gist of this important paper may be readily given in a few words. Sir Hugh stated that he had for some time been associated with American promotors, but soon ascertained that the Government would not sanction their association with Canadians in the project. He admitted that he had aided the friends of his scheme during the elections, simply from a natural desire to secure their election. He thought that he had a perfect right to do that and denied that he paid or lent any money on condition that he and his Company should receive the charter.

---

*This document will be found in Stewart, pp. 164-176; and an important review of the whole matter in Lord Dufferin's despatch (No. 197) published entire in Leggo, pp. 140-173.

Even after the lapse of nine years it is hardly possible to disentangle the knot which both parties managed to tie between them. On one side, the then Government have been stigmatized as "contract-sellers" and "charter-mongers"—an implied charge which the entire facts and correspondence certainly do not appear to warrant. There seems no reason to doubt the word of Sir Hugh Allan, when he states that he merely aided his parliamentary supporters, not to secure the control of the enterprise, but to prevent its being jeopardized after he had finally gained the assent of the Government. When the history of 1873 comes to be written in a calm and dispassionate spirit, we are inclined to think that the "Pacific Scandal" will shrink to insignificant proportions. At the same time a valuable lesson was painfully impressed upon our public men—a warning which will probably serve for all time to come.

Long before, indeed ever since the dawn of the railway era, stories of corruption had been told from time to time. In 1873, they culminated in the fall of a powerful administration. It is unnecessary, indeed to our view, it would be most unjust, to predicate conscious guilt on the part of Ministers. They accepted aid in return for an act of policy they had performed from strictly patriotic motives; yet it was not unnatural that the motive for granting the railway charter should be confused in the popular mind with the profit which accrued from it to the party in power. The public sense of morality was wounded by the apparent juxtaposition of two facts which were not logically connected. The storm that ensued was, no doubt, a salutary outbreak, and the political wreck which strewed the shore

may serve as a warning to all future ministerial pilots who steer too closely to the shoals.

In the incidents of this painful investigation there is little upon which either party can congratulate itself. The informer was admittedly a blackmailer; the letters used were stolen; and the advantage secured from the publication was certainly a triumph obtained at the expense of honour. On the other hand, Ministers lay under the imputation, more or less justified, of using a great public work for party ends, and the money they obtained was unquestionably used in some localities for something more than legitimate election expenses. It is perhaps well that the episode occurred; still its aspects for the time were far from gratifying, and it certainly delayed for years the completion of a noble Canadian enterprise.

The sequel of the business need not delay us long. The Oaths Bill, as already stated, had been disallowed, and therefore, when Parliament met, pursuant to the motion of adjournment, there was no report forthcoming. On the following day a Royal Commission was appointed, which proceeded to take evidence during the recess. When the Commons met, Mr. Mackenzie had anticipated the issue of the Royal Commission by a motion which affirmed that Parliament alone could investigate charges of corruption against Ministers, and that the appointment of any other tribunal by the Executive would be a breach of privilege. The Governor-General after receiving courteously a protest from the Opposition, prorogued the Houses until October. That he acted constitutionally, there can be no reasonable doubt. The charges had not been proven against his Ministers, and they

retained the confidence of the majority in a new Parliament. Consequently it was his duty to act upon their advice. To have done otherwise would have been to assume their guilt before even the initial steps had been taken towards proving it. Responsible government would be a farce, if the Governor-General were to consult the opinions of a minority.

Parliament once more assembled on the 23rd of October. The Commission meanwhile had met and was prepared with its report. Mr. Huntington had refused to attend because he regarded the appointment of that tribunal a violation of the privileges of Parliament. When the Address had been moved and seconded, Mr. Mackenzie, the Opposition leader, presented an amendment affirming that "His Excellency's advisers have deserved the severest censure of the House" by their course in reference to the investigation of the charges preferred by Mr. Huntington. The debate lasted for six days during which some forty members spoke. It soon became evident that the ministerial phalanx was about to break up. Some members of it had already thrown down their arms, and others were palpably weakening. Under these circumstances Sir John Macdonald bowed before the storm, and, on the 5th of November, announced his own resignation and that of his colleagues.

The Reform party was now in power both in the Dominion and in the chief Province of Ontario. The month of December 1871 had been marked by the defeat of Mr. Sandfield Macdonald's Government at Toronto on the question of railway subsidies, and Mr. Blake reigned in his stead. Both he and Mr. Mackenzie were compelled to elect between

the two legislatures in 1872, and they naturally withdrew to the larger arena. The blow inflicted by Mr. Costigan's Act appeared at first a fatal one to Reform interests in Ontario, but the resignation by Vice-Chancellor Mowat of his office, and the assumption of party leadership was the opening of a long term of power for the Liberals, extending over about ten years. On November the 7th, Mr. Mackenzie had succeeded in forming an Administration. It is not necessary to discuss its personnel, since all the Scots who were Ministers have already been noted in other pages.

There can be no doubt that the new Premier had a difficult task before him. The protracted investigation of the year had left public business in a backward state. The problem of Pacific Railway construction had yet to be faced in some manner, since the faith of the Dominion was pledged in the matter. Yet in spite of their anxiety to go to work, the awkward fact stared Ministers in the face that the existing House of Commons could hardly be considered as properly constituted. If the fact generally admitted were true that large sums of money had been spent to secure the majority, nothing could purify Parliament but a dissolution. The Premier, therefore, advised His Excellency to that effect and the general elections took place generally on the twenty-second of January, 1874. The result was a large majority for the new Government; and nothing remained but to settle down to the work before it. There was, however, another obstacle in the way of satisfactory legislation. A Liberal House of Commons had been secured; but the majority in the Senate remained Conservative although the few vacancies which occurred were filled by Reformers like

the Hon. George Brown and the Hon. R. W. Scott. Immediately after his appointment to office Mr. Mackenzie endeavoured to "redress the balance" by an appeal to the Crown for power to name six additional senators under a provision made in the British North America Act, Sec. 26. It was natural, under the circumstances, to suppose that the Colonial Secretary, at that time a Liberal, would at once give his consent, But Lord Kimberley peremptorily declined on the ground that the Crown "could not be advised to take the responsibility of interfering with the constitution of the Senate, except upon an occasion where it had been made apparent that a difference had arisen between the two Houses of so serious and permanent a character that the Government could not be carried on."

It is, perhaps, doubtful whether the addition of half a dozen Liberals would have adjusted satisfactorily the grievance, since the casualties, which occured during their four years' tenure of office, left the party nevertheless a minority in the Upper House. That Mr. Mackenzie was hampered in his legislative efforts by the adverse attitude of the Senate was made manifest on more occasions than one. The parliamentary Session which opened late in March served to prove the strength of the Ministerial majority; but, as might have been expected, nothing of great importance was effected. One of the Government's earliest acts naturally was to strengthen the precautions against electoral corruption; and, in addition to that, an attempt was made to secure a reciprocity treaty with the United States, which, although conducted with characteristic ability by the Hon. Mr. Brown, signally failed. Another measure

of importance was the establishment of a Supreme Court for the Dominion, a tribunal duly constituted in the following year.

With regard to the Pacific Railway, there appears to have been a division in the Cabinet. Mr. Blake had always been opposed to the construction of the work; but he retired from the Government within three months. Mr. Mackenzie, impressed with the magnitude of this undertaking, proposed that instead of handing it over to a company, the work should be let by contract in sections. He further advised that meanwhile advantage should be taken of the water communication between the great lakes and the heart of the continent. Accordingly the first move was made at the mouth of the Kaministiquia river, which debouches into Thunder Bay at the extreme west of Lake Superior—to be followed by other water connections stretching towards Red River.

Simultaneously the Finance Minister was compelled to announce an approaching deficit, and the necessity of increasing the fiscal duties. Meanwhile the troops and militia under Sir Garnet Wolseley had found little difficulty in purifying the North-West of the rebel element. His march resembled rather a dress parade under difficulties of a physical kind, rather than active warfare. The affairs of the North-West, however, although they were naturally a prominent feature of the period now under consideration will be more conveniently reviewed in a subsequent chapter.

From time to time disputes have arisen touching Dominion and Provincial jurisdiction respectively. One of these presented itself in connection with the New Brunswick School

Law. In the British North America Act special provisions had been made for the protection of the Catholic minority in Canada West, and of the Protestant minority in Canada East; but no such statutory safeguard was given in the other Provinces. The majority in New Brunswick had made the school tax compulsory, and refused all aid to denominational schools. An effort was made to induce the Dominion Government to disallow the Act, but without success. The decision arrived at was confirmed on appeal to the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, and the School Law went into operation. The new Government proposed in 1875 an address to the Crown praying that Her Majesty would use her influence with the New Brunswick Legislature on behalf of the minority. This step was exceedingly doubtful on constitutional grounds, but probably commended itself to Ministers for party reasons. At all events it proved a futile measure as might have been anticipated. The people of New Brunswick were angry at an interference which was admittedly unjustified by law or general policy, and, therefore maintained their old attitude. There were obviously only two alternatives: either to veto the Act in due course, or, having allowed it, to refrain from any further action upon the subject.

The exercise of the prerogative in such cases is always a matter of delicacy. It is clearly unadvisable to resort to its use, saving under exceptional circumstances, where the subject matter of the measure falls within Provincial jurisdiction. Still, as Mr. Todd has pointed out, the power reserved to the Governor-General in Council has been used in more than one case, not on account of defective jurisdiction, but simply from general considerations of public policy. The Prince Edward

Island Land Acts, and more recently the Streams and Rivers Bill of Ontario, are cases in point. Into this constitutional question, something may be said hereafter; it is enough to state that as a general rule the Federal Government will not interfere with Provincial automony except for substantial cause. The right of disallowance is unquestionable; yet its employment must necessarily be cautious and infrequent.

The negotiations conducted with British Columbia by Mr. Edgar have already been referred to, and need not occupy farther attention. The scheme ultimately agreed to was marred for the time, by the rejection of the Esquimalt and Nancimo Railway Bill in the Senate. The "better terms" both there and in Manitoba were assented to as usual, and that is all that need be said about the matter. In 1876 the Hon. David Laird was appointed to the Lieutenant-Governorship of the North-West Territories, and the Hon. Mr. Cauchon to that of Manitoba in the following year in place of the Hon. Alex. Morris, whose term of office had expired. During 1877, the Fishery Commission finished its labours, and Six Alexander Galt had the satisfaction of deciding in his country's favour so far as regarded compensation.

During the same year the movement in favour of protective duties assumed form, and began to attract public favour There would be little utility in entering here upon the economical question involved; still it may be well to state concisely the issue about to be presented to the electors. The United States, before the abrogation of the reciprocity treaty, partly from necessity, partly from choice, levied exorbitant fiscal duties upon goods imported from abroad. The stimulus given by protection, however, had unquestionably

injured Canadian manufactures. The people of the Dominion were dependent upon the Americans for all but the rudest fabrics. A country whose resources were practically unlimited was enabled by the nursing process to outbid native Canadian producers in their own market. Nor did our neighbours depend solely upon import duties. By a skilfully arranged system of drawbacks and bonuses they could throw their goods upon the market here, and, according to the current phrase, "slaughter" it. The result, of course, was the destruction of many industries, which were certainly as well suited to our soil as to that of our neighbours. Capital was attracted abroad, our citizens were driven into exile, and immigrant workmen were absorbed by the United States. Add to these unpleasant signs of the times a serious and wide-spread commercial depression, and there is small reason for surprise at the political reaction soon to take place.

The Government, by wisely retrenching all controllable expenditure, had done its utmost to relieve public burdens; yet it was quite evident that, in view of those undertakings to which the Dominion was pledged, there was a limit to this economical policy. The Minister of Finance had increased the tariff rate without marked success. Year after year deficit followed deficit, and although the debt was growing heavy, Canada's credit seemed to be seriously imperilled. It did not much matter which party was in power, a way of escape from pressure must be found. The salient point of difference between the two sides was simply theoretical. The Government, taking its stand on orthodox economical principles, would listen to no modification of the fiscal system which even glanced in the direction of a protective policy.

Free trade, subject to the necessities of the revenue, was uncompromisingly the Liberal shibboleth. From the exigencies of the time, it might happen that native industries would be fostered; but any purpose to foster them was distinctly repudiated. Protection was a heresy, except in so far as it was an incident, the contingent result of a high tariff imposed for other reasons. The Liberals contended, and with considerable reason, that it was a mistake to attempt any control of the markets. To buy in the cheapest and sell in the dearest was a cherished maxim; and if our neighbours refused to give Canadians access to their market, it was simply following a mistaken example to refuse them ours. We are not arguing this economical issue, but merely stating it.

The period of depression to which allusion has been made unquestionably predisposed the people, irrespective of party, to favour a protective policy. Manufacturing enterprises and even agriculture—the staple industry of the western part of Canada—were under a cloud; and when, therefore, the Opposition came forward with the National Policy, it was almost certain that the electors would grasp at the gleam of hope it afforded them. This is not the place to discuss whether they were right or wrong; or even whether their expectations have been justified by the event. Such matters have been discussed with ample fulness by others in speech and by pen. Our humbler duty seems to be a record of facts, with such a representation of diverse opinions as may enable the reader to appreciate opponents, from their own standpoints.

When the Houses met in February, 1878, evidences of the coming struggle were apparent. It was not for the first time that the Opposition leader had brought fiscal matters to the fore. In the previous Session, Sir John Macdonald proposed a motion expressing regret that the Government, while increasing taxation, had done so without compensating advantages to Canadian industries. That resolution urged a modification of the tariff with this view. Now, in the last Session of the House, he submitted an amendment to the Address, advocating "a national policy" to benefit and foster all the interests, agricultural, mining, and manufacturing. The House, of course, rejected the motion by the decisive vote of one hundred and fourteen to seventy-seven. There was some wavering in the ranks of the majority, however, and signs of the coming storm were not wanting in the parliamentary atmosphere.

Still the Government firmly maintained its attitude, and appeared to feel confident that the approaching electoral struggle would end in a signal triumph. During the natural unrest on the eve of battle, legislation proceeded slowly. Indeed, there seems nothing of note to record during this last session of the third Dominion Parliament, except a matter which strictly speaking was only of Provincial interest—the dismissal by Lieutenant-Governor Letellier of Quebec, of his Administration. The question at issue involved a constitutional problem of no slight importance. The De Boucherville Cabinet at Quebec undoubtedly possessed the confidence of a legislative majority. Nevertheless the Lieutenant-Governor dismissed them, alleging cause for so doing. He claimed that they had treated him with disrespect by submitting to

the House measures which involved expenditure, and, therefore, required his personal sanction, without having previously consulted him. Of his right to dismiss his advisers there can be no doubt. The monarch or viceroy is empowered by the principles of the constitution to select his Ministers at pleasure, subject, however, to the necessity of finding a Legislature which will repose confidence in them.* Mr. Letellier was relieved of responsibility by Mr. Joly, who formed a new Cabinet, and at once appealed to the people.

The case is only of importance from its issue. Sir John Macdonald contended, with some force, that the Lieutenant-Governor's act constituted a violent exercise of the prerogative, and that he ought to be dismissed. As Mr. Todd remarks, the matter was treated on both sides as a party question. Consequently in 1878, the Liberal majority of thirty-four rejected the Opposition leader's motion. In the following year the relative positions of the parties were materially changed, and a resolution censuring Mr. Letellier passed the new House by a majority of eighty-five. His Excellency the Governor-General demurred to the step proposed by his advisers, and urged that it would be wrong to dismiss the Lieutenant-Governor "for acts for which Mr. Joly had declared himself to be responsible to the Provincial Legislature." In short, the Marquis of Lorne objected to the dismissal as "a dangerous precedent." The matter was then referred to England for decision. Mr. Joly desired an appeal to the Judicial Committee, but this course the Imperial Government declined to recommend.

---

* See Todd: *Parliamentary Government in the Colonies*, pp. 405-25.

The controversy was finally settled by a despatch from the Colonial Office in which Sir M. Hicks-Beach laid down several constitutional maxims. As a general rule, the internal affairs of the Dominion were to be left to the Government and Parliament of Canada. A Lieutenant-Governor had an undoubted right to dismiss his advisers, while maintaining impartiality towards rival political parties. For any action he may take he is directly responsible to the Governor-General; while the latter, as in all cases, must exercise his powers by and with the advice and consent of Ministers. At the same time it was suggested that His Excellency might fairly ask his advisers to reconsider their decision, seeing that the removal of a Lieutenant-Governor, before the expiration of his term of office, was a serious step not to be lightly taken. Sir John Macdonald, a week after, decided to insist upon the removal, and his recommendation was carried into effect. There can be no question that constitutional heresies were broached on both sides. Each party appears to have preferred success for itself to sound doctrine; and consequently the matter in dispute was decided rather from prejudice or bias than by dispassionate reason. Mr. Letellier's *coup d'état*, as it has been called, was clearly prompted by party motives, and his removal proceeded from a similar source. It is much to be regretted that as contested elections are no longer adjudicated upon by Parliamentary majorities, there is not also some tribunal for sitting in judgment upon Lieutenant Governors. Since Mr. Letellier was unquestionably an officer of the Dominion Government, he was liable to be dismissed by it; yet the act would have been more palatable if it had not been so clearly traceable to party feeling.

From the dismissal of M. de Boucherville to the removal of the Lieutenant-Governor on account of it, every act on both sides was tainted with partizanship.

Before the termination of this controversy, the general elections had taken place on the 17th of September, 1878. There is probably some reason for a belief that the result was a surprise to the Opposition as well as to the Government. The causes already referred to had evidently produced much discontent in the ranks of those who usually supported Mr. Mackenzie. As generally happens—for public movements are seldom altogether the offspring of reason—Ministers were unfairly blamed for much which could not be laid to their account. The weight of commercial depression was seriously felt; and like Enceladus under Etna, the electorate longed to secure ease by turning over upon the other side. Many circumstances served to aid the reaction; and when the lists were in, the Opposition found itself triumphant by a substantial majority of more than eighty. The Province of Ontario, which had hitherto been a Liberal stronghold, contributed more than one-half of this majority. Mr. Mackenzie, in accordance with recent usage in England, did not await the formal meeting of the House of Commons, but handed in his resignation on the 5th of October.

Sir John Macdonald had lost his *alter ego*, Sir George Cartier, only a few months before he resigned in 1873, and felt his bereavement severely. He at once formed an Administration, however, and assumed his old seat on the Government benches. The Ministers he associated with himself so far as the purposes of his work are concerned, have been noticed in other pages. When the new House

assembled early in 1879, there were two matters of supreme importance to engage the attention of legislators. The electorate had given a decisive verdict in favour of the National Policy, and it was now a necessary part of the Finance Minister's duty to formulate that policy and carry it into practical effect in a new tariff. Sir Leonard Tilley did not shrink from the task. He at once laid before the Commons a fresh scale of duties specially framed, not merely to yield increased revenue, but also to protect native industries. The present Government succeeded to office at a fortunate juncture. The turning point between depression and prosperity was reached shortly after they had been comfortably seated; and whether the tariff proposed was to be the cause of an impetus to Canadian progress or not, it was sure, under altered circumstances, to be a concomitant of it.

From the moment when the Finance Minister opened his first Budget until now, both parties have been perpetually disputing as to the amount of credit to be given to the National Policy. Naturally there has been great exaggeration on either hand. The Opposition insists that the tariff has not only been unproductive of good, but wrought positive harm to the Dominion. It is contended that, with the return of prosperity, matters would have righted themselves, without the imposition of new taxes. On the other hand, evidence, more or less admissible, is adduced to show that not only have old industries been revived, but new ones created, because of the new fiscal policy. It would be difficult, perhaps impossible, to strike a fair balance between statements so hopelessly conflicting in the absence of trustworthy data. That the tide of Canadian prosperity has

risen amazingly during the past three years seems beyond dispute; what is the main cause of this, however, can hardly be settled with confidence. The truth, supposing it ascertainable, possibly will be found to lie *in medio*. It is natural that the party in power should assign an exaggerated importance to the tariff; equally natural that the Opposition should seek some other explanation of obvious facts.

That the National Policy was adopted at a moment eminently favourable to its success is generally admitted. Still, after making all necessary deductions and placing them to the score of good fortune, it certainly seems that much of the credit must be conceded to it. Whether persistence in it will prove advantageous to the community is another question upon which it would be unwise to enter. Certainly as a temporary measure adopted to secure a firm and solid foundation for active industry, it appears to have been a success. Indeed, were it otherwise, as Mr. Mackenzie has frankly avowed, it would be neither just nor prudent to reverse it abruptly. It is too early even yet to pass a decisive verdict upon the tariff of 1879, and all that can be expected from the present or any future Government is a wise relief from the more galling burdens of taxation when the growing necessities of expenditure, and the more robust vigour of Canadian manufactures will permit. For the present, it is evident that, apart from economic predilections, a larger revenue must be collected, or a serious increase made to the public debt; and now that the Dominion can afford the sacrifice, it is better to make it, rather than suffer when the nationl back is in arm, and its recuperative power less certain.

The only other measure to be noted is the Pacific Railway scheme. The subject ought never to have become material for party dissension. Circumstances, however, have determined it otherwise. From the first Liberals and Conservatives have made this enterprise, to which the faith of the Dominion was pledged, a bone of contention. It is too late now to deplore the fact; indeed until the last spike is driven, and the iron horse can traverse its entire length—a time not now far distant,—partizans will unquestionably contend over it in Parliament, in the press, and on public platforms. As we have seen, Mr. Mackenzie, who set about the work with exemplary vigour, proposed to proceed with it by sections, under contracts let by the Government, which was to own it and superintend its management. Meanwhile the magnificent system of water communication was to be developed for summer use. At one time the ex-Premier endeavoured to secure a Company willing to shoulder the entire burden; but, at that moment, owing no doubt to the financial depression prevailing, no capitalists came forward. The late Government was also hampered by the unsatisfactory attitude of British Columbia. That Province insisted upon a literal fulfilment of the bond, and clamoured for the construction of the least profitable section of the line at a time when the country was least able to afford the necessary expenditure.

Meanwhile the surveys were completed and active operations carried on in the section between Lake Superior and Red River. It is unnecessary to dwell upon the party complaints about extravagant works, favouritism in the matter of contracts, or the inevitable charges of corruption

against Ministers, made then as now. It seems to be the destiny of this country never to embark on any enterprise without at once affording an opening for scandal-mongers. Of all the native products of Canada, corruption-fables are the ones which flourish with the rankest luxuriance. The records of more than three decades, could they be tabulated in a blue book, would prove that this country can boast more scandals or slanders, population being taken into account, then any civilized community of modern times, not excepting the American Union. In fact a regular crop of them has become a necessary of party life amongst us.

Sir John A. Macdonald temporarily adopted his predecessor's policy and continued the work of railway construction upon the old lines. But he nevertheless determined as early as practicable to carry out his original scheme of incorporating a company. It was not, however, until December, 1880, that the Government was able to announce that a contract had been entered into, subject to the approval of Parliament, "for the speedy construction and permanent working" of the Canadian Pacific Railway. According to the terms of this agreement a syndicate had undertaken the enterprise, the consideration being $25,000,000 payable *pari passu* with the work of construction, and 25,000,000 of acres of land to be allotted in alternate sections on either side of the line. The railway was to be begun at both ends and prosecuted "at such rate of annual progress on each section as shall enable the company to complete and equip the same in running order, on or before the 1st of May, 1891." The capital stock of the Syndicate, in which of course the land and money bonuses were not in-

cluded, were to be free of taxation; its occupied property was also declared to be exempt as well as the lands, until sold, for a period of twenty years. Finally any material necessary for construction or equipment might be imported without fiscal impost. Provision was also made against injurious competition in the matter of branches.

Such, in brief, were the conditions of the agreement entered into between Sir Charles Tupper on the part of this Dominion, and the members of the Syndicate. It is not proposed here to discuss the wisdom of the scheme, because any argument to be full and adequate would necessarily spread over more space than could reasonably be demanded.* The first Company established had a Scotsman at its head; the second, and more successful venture, was set on foot mainly by Scots. Sir Hugh Allan took no part in the Syndicate; but George Stephen, Duncan McIntyre, Richard B. Angus, Donald A. Smith and Sir John Rose were all of them sons of "Auld Scotia," and, by their energy in prosecuting the great national work have approved themselves worthy inheritors of the national grit and energy. Of Sir John Rose notice has already been taken in connection with public affairs. To the others attention must be directed shortly.

Whatever can be said about the propriety of the agreement—and upon that subject there may be room for honest differences in opinion—there is no doubt at all concerning the vigour and capacity of the active workers of the Company. The impetus given to settlement even thus early,

* A redundantly complete statement of the case on both sides will be found in the *House of Commons Debates* for the Session 1880-81.

the more dubious phenomenon of land speculation, the increased promise of immigration and settlement upon an unprecedented scale have directly resulted from the Syndicate's energy and enterprise. So far from delaying the work for another ten years the announcement has been made that the entire line will be in working order within half the stipulated period. That the outlay should appear extravagant, and the privileges granted exceptional may be true; but when the magnitude of the undertaking, the expense devolving upon the Company in working some portions admittedly at a loss, and the absolute necessity of getting the matter out of hand, once and for all, are taken into consideration, there is every reason to be satisfied with the bargain. The subject is removed practically out of the party arena, and that alone is something to be thankful for. Had the enterprise still been under Government construction, there are no data for guessing when it would have been completed. Only one thing is certain that for half a generation at least, the Dominion would have been overstocked with scandalous stories of corruption in a market where the supply is always much in excess of the demand.

The two subjects alluded to have so entirely occupied public attention during the past three years and a half that any allusion to minor matters can hardly be called for. In connection with Ontario, however, two other topics have assumed importance. When the Hudson Bay Territory was ceded to Canada, the boundaries of that Province to the north and west was left undefined. The question had been discussed fully both before and after the cession; yet until 1874 no steps whatever were taken to secure a definite

settlement.* It would appear from recent correspondences between the Dominion and Provincial Governments that, in 1872, the former proposed a reference of the subject to the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. There certainly appear to have been plausible reasons for such an appeal. The boundary could hardly be settled by testimony as to fact, since its precise location turns upon the interpretation of treaties and other state papers. When the Reformers succeeded to power, however, it appeared to them a better plan to have recourse to arbitration. Chief Justice Harrison—a gentleman of unquestionable ability and honour who unfortunately passed prematurely away after the award—was chosen to represent Ontario; Sir Francis Hincks, the veteran statesman, appeared for the Dominion, whilst Sir Edward Thornton, the British Minister at Washington, was nominated as the third member of the Commission. It would seem that, after examining the documents pertinent to the matter, all the arbitrators came to the same conclusion independently of one another. They agreed in deciding on the Albany River, St. Joseph's, and Lonely Lakes, and English River to the north-west angle of the Lake of the Woods and thence due south to the American boundary, as the western limit of Ontario. The award, however, having for its basis an Order in Council, required confirmation both from Parliament and the Provincial Legislature. The latter anticipated the result by accepting the award in advance; but the Dominion has not yet seen fit to accept it.

---

*The Hon. William McDougall and Mr. Charles Lindsey, Registrar for the City of Toronto, have both given valuable literary assistance in the matter

The controversy is still pending, and, therefore, it is only necessary to state the positions of the parties. The Ontario Government insists that the award requires only a *pro formâ* sanction, since a decision by arbitrators ought morally to bind both parties. It is also urged that gross injury is done to the disputed territory from the absence of any settled title to lands and timber, and farther from the lack of a fixed system of administrative justice. Moreover Ontario, having readily accepted less then she believes to be her due, considers that the Dominion should promptly concede to the Province the lands awarded. On the other hand the Dominion Government, which came into power just before the result of the arbitration was made known, in 1878, declines to accept a boundary it declares to be not "legal," but "conventional." A committee of the House of Commons reported adversely to the award, and the Ottawa Administration, adhering to the policy pursued when the Conservative party was previously in office, insists upon judicial arbitrament in some form or other either here or in England. A perusal of the papers lately issued impresses the reader with a conviction that the whole question in dispute is one of great delicacy, and the partizan aspect it has assumed is much to be regretted.

The other matter which will probably occupy public attention during the approaching electoral struggle is a disallowance of Provincial Bills or Acts by the Governor-General in Council. The immediate cause of this discussion, as between the parties, was a measure passed in the Ontario Legislature last year, dealing with streams used for floating timber. That the Bill was on general grounds objection-

able is clear. As the law stood according to judicial interpretation, up to that moment, Mr. McLaren, the particular owner aimed at, was possessed of exclusive rights in the improvements which he had purchased and maintained, at a considerable outlay, relying upon the decision of the Courts. It was not proposed to purchase his rights, but only to compensate for them by appointing him toll-keeper on his own property. The equity of any such enactment was antecedently doubtful; but a crucial question arose upon the disallowance of the Streams and Rivers Bill on the recommendation of Hon. Jas. Macdonald, Minister of Justice. His objections were that the Act was retrospective in character, that it interfered with matters in course of litigation, and that it confiscated private property without adequate compensation.

The Ontario Government admitted that the first two exceptions were well founded, but held them to be defensible on the score of necessity. The last it denied on the ground that the tolls provided for were an adequate recompense to the owner. At all events the position taken by the Provincial Ministry was that the Governor-General in Council had no right to veto any local measure provided it came within provincial jurisdiction under section ninety-two of the British North America Act. It was pointed out that Sir John Macdonald had laid down the principle of non-interference with such legislation in 1868, and had always declined to meddle with it.

The only precedents adducible occurred whilst the Liberal party was in power, but were directly to the point. Much stress was laid upon the fact that the Streams and Rivers Bill had not been reserved by the Lieutenant-Governor, as

others subsequently vetoed had been. But the distinction attempted to be drawn is evidently a fanciful one. All Provincial measures must be, in the end, either tacitly or formally assented to by the Governor-General. The reservation of any Bill is only a method of calling attention to it that may be adopted at pleasure by a Lieutenant-Govenor, since he is not a Local but a Dominion officer. That there should be well defined limits to the exercise of the prerogative may be true; but so long as the constitutional Act leaves the power to governmental discretion at Ottawa, there is no plausible reason for complaining when that power is exerted. The Dominion Government is responsible to Parliament and the country for any misuse of the authority entrusted to it and consequently the attempt to make a sectional issue of any particular disallowance seems simply a partizan movement. Holding that view and having before us the precedents established under the administration of Mr. Mackenzie, it is impossible not to recognise the right simply of the Government to veto the Act in question, but also its duty to do so, if the provisions of it were clearly inequitable and not in accordance with sound public policy. On that point, the "central authority" being supreme, subject to its parliamentary responsibility, must be the sole judge. No one can fear that the prerogative will be often used, or that it will ever act tyrannically in violation of Provincial autonomy. It simply serves, as the Reform leaders pointed out in 1865 as a protection to individuals and classes against any such injustice as may possibly be wrought by a partizan majority. Matters of jurisdiction may be readily decided by judicial authority; in-

equitable laws coming within Provincial cognizance can be annulled by the veto alone.* That, as it appears to the writer, is the only tenable doctrine on constitutional grounds.†

Having thus concluded a necessarily imperfect sketch of political history during this period, it seems proper to conclude the chapter with some biographical notices of public men of the later years. So far as regards the Eastern Provinces, the list of Scots has been brought down to date; and now, as the affairs of Ontario were last before us, it seems proper to begin with the Legislature of that Province. Most of the men occupying the foremost rank have already been reviewed; but there are others who must not be passed over. Precedence may be given to a legislator who was removed by death all too prematurely, at the very time when, in the prime of life, his ability and usefulness were universally recognised. William Hepburn Scott, B. A., Q. C., the son of an Aberdonian, was born at Brampton in November 1837. He entered the University of Toronto in the year 1856, and his stalwart form is still remembered by his contemporaries, one of whom was the writer. He was a true son of the soil, with real Scottish grit as hereditary capital at command. His nature was one of the kindliest, his talents were promising, because they were solid rather than brilliant. He graduated in 1860, and immediately employing himself to the study of the law, was called to the Bar in 1863. After practising for some years in partnership with his

* The entire subject is discussed at length in Mr. Todd's admirable work on *Parliamentary Government in the Colonies*, pp. 325–388.

† Since the above passed into the printer's hands, a precisely identical view of the case has been presented by the Hon. Jas. Cockburn, ex-Speaker of the House of Commons, in the *Canadian Monthly*, March and April, 1882.

brother, A. F. Scott, now Judge of the County Court of Peel, he removed to Peterborough. Mr. Scott's first experiences in election matters were varied rather than satisfactory. At the general election of 1874, he appealed to the electors of West Peterborough as a Conservative candidate for the House of Commons, but was defeated, the majority against him being ninety-one. In June, of the same year, however, a vacancy occurring in the Local Legislature for the same constituency, he secured a seat only to lose it at the general election of 1875, by a majority of forty-five. His opponent, however, was subsequently unseated, and Mr. Scott was elected to succeed him in October. In 1879, when a new House had to be chosen, he triumphed by the substantial majority of two hundred and fifty. By this time his talents were fully acknowledged; he was a recognised leader of the Opposition. Unhappily this bright promise of the time was not destined to reach fruition. After serving during one Session and a portion of the second, he was seized with an illness of a lingering character from which he never recovered. His death was a distinct loss, not only to his party, but to the Assembly and the Province.

Lieut.-Colonel John Morison Gibson, who represents the City of Hamilton in the Legislature, is also a Scoto-Canadian. His father, who came from Forfarshire, some fifty-five years ago, was a farmer in the Township of Toronto. Being a cousin of David Gibson, of Yonge street, whose name, in connection with that of Mackenzie, is familiar to those who know the history of 1837, Mr. Gibson is, from family predilection, a staunch Reformer. He was born at the family homestead on New Year's Day, 1842, so that he is now in the prime of

life. After receiving a preliminary training at Hamilton, if we mistake not, under Mr. McCallum, of the Central School —himself a Scot well-known in former years in Toronto— he entered University College in 1859. His course there was an eminently successful one, and he gave promise of future eminence as a public speaker in the discussions of the Literary Society. Mr. Gibson graduated in 1863 with honours, having received medals in Classics and Modern Languages, the Prince of Wales' Prize, and another in Oriental Literature. Presumably his intention at that time was to enter the ministry of the Presbyterian Church; if so he abandoned it, for in the following year we find him studying law in his adopted city. The attractions of *Alma Mater* were strong for the young graduate. He entered in the law faculty and took the degree of Bachelor of Laws with the gold medal. He was called to the bar in 1867, and has since practised successfully as a partner of Messrs. MacKelcan and Bell—the former of whom is a lawyer of singular ability. Mr. Gibson's attachment to the cause of education first attracted public attention. He has filled the chair of the School Board, and since 1873 has been regularly elected by his brother graduates to the Senate of the University.

Cicero says, *Inter arma silent leges;* but Col. Gibson appears to have achieved success both with the rifle and the brief. In 1860, he joined the University Rifle Company, connected with the Queen's Own, and originally commanded by Captain and Professor Croft. When Mr. Gibson removed to Hamilton, he became a member of the 13th battalion of Volunteer Militia, and advanced through every grade from

"full private" to Lieutenant-Colonel. He was present with his regiment at Ridgeway during the Fenian raid of 1866, and has thus seen frontier as well as camp service. The use of the rifle is a pastime with Col. Gibson, and he is one of the best shots in the Dominion, to which it may be added that he holds a first class Military School certificate. He was a member of the Canadian Wimbledon teams of 1874, 1875 and 1879, and the team which contended at Creedmoor in 1876. In 1879 he won the Prince of Wales' prize at Wimbledon. In 1881, if not in the previous year, he acted as Captain and director of the team. Mr. Gibson was elected as member for Hamilton in the Local Legislature in 1879, in a close contest, by a majority of sixty-two over Mr. Murray. As we have already said, the hon. member is a Liberal in politics. His namesake, Mr. Thomas Gibson, M.P.P. for East Huron, is a Scot by birth, hailing from Greenlaw, in Berwickshire, where he was born in June, 1825.

David D. Hay, M.P.P. for North Perth, was born at Dundee, Forfarshire, in January, 1828. At the age of sixteen he crossed the ocean to seek his fortune in Canada. After a short season of employment at Montreal, Mr. Hay came west to Bowmanville and spent a few years as clerk there. After this period of probation he engaged in business for himself at Lefroy, in the county of Simcoe, until 1855, when he settled finally in the township of Elma, Perth. Where the village of Listowel now stands, there was then but one house, presumably a store and post-office, since it bore the name of Mapleton. In partnership with his brothers, he may be said to have called a new settlement into existence, building saw and grist mills, and at the same time cultivating as a farmer.

Mr. Hay has served in a number of municipal offices and is the chief business man in Listowel. When the Wellington, Grey and Bruce Railway was projected in 1867, he took an active part both in aid of the line, and securing its passage through his village. During a period of more than five years, he was an ardent promoter of the Stratford and Huron line which also touched at Listowel. During two years, Mr. Hay was emigration agent for the Province in Scotland, where he spent some months; but was recalled to work in the department here. He resigned his position at the opening of 1875, in order to contest North Perth. This he did with success, and has represented the riding ever since. Mr. Hay is a Liberal, and also a Provincial patriot in a practical way, for he is the father of nine additions to the population of Ontario.

Thomas McIntyre Nairn, member for East Elgin, is also a Liberal. He was born at Balloch, Dumbartonshire, in June, 1836. When only fourteen he left his native land and arrived at St. John, N.B., where he was engaged for some time in a book and publishing house. Thence to Boston where he found employment in an insurance office. Being resolved to better his prospects, young Nairn started for the Western States, but having stopped on the way to visit some friends in the County of Elgin, he made Aylmer his future home and has resided there ever since. Serving for some time as a book-keeper, he became a partner in business on his own account, as a general merchant and grain dealer. He is now a notary public and general business agent. During a period of eighteen years Mr. Nairn served in the County Council, and was Warden for six con-

secutive years. Like Mr. Hay, he has been an active worker in railway enterprise, especially in the promotion of the Canada Southern—a line from which the County of Elgin has profited so much; and also in the Canada Air Line which passes through Aylmer. The latter is now merged in the Great Western. He was an unsuccessful candidate for East Elgin in 1867, but the majority against him was very small. He did not again contest the seat until the last general election when he was returned by a majority of one hundred and thirty-two.

Lieut.-Col. Alexander McLagan Ross, M.P.P., for West Huron, was one of the pioneer settlers, although he came thither at an early age. He was born at Dundee, Forfarshire, in April, 1829, and was brought to Goderich in 1834. His parents were convinced that every lad should learn a trade whether he followed it or not. Accordingly, Alexander was apprenticed to a carpenter and joiner and worked at the business for six years. When twenty years of age he became a clerk in the Upper Canada Bank Agency; in 1856 he was made paymaster in the Buffalo and Lake Huron Railway Company, and in 1858 Treasurer of the County—an office he has ever since held. In 1866 Mr. Ross became manager of the newly-opened branch at Goderich of the Royal Canadian Bank. On the suspension of that bank, or rather in the following year (1870), he undertook a similar position in the Bank of Commerce, which he yet fills. At the time of the *Trent* affair of 1861, when patriotic fervour ran high, Mr. Ross raised an artillery company, of which he was made Captain. During the Fenian raid of 1866 he saw service on the frontier, and in the same year the volunteers

of the district having been formed into a battalion, of which Mr. Ross was made Lieutenant-Colonel, a rank he still enjoys. Mr. Ross first appealed to the electors of West Huron at the general election of 1875 and succeeded, beating his opponent, Mr. Davison, a fellow-townsman, by a majority of ninety-four. In 1879 he defeated another opponent by the much-increased majority of four hundred and twenty-four. In politics Col. Ross is a Reformer; in religion a member of the Church of England.

Donald Sinclair, M. P. P., has represented North Bruce ever since confederation was established. No account of his life is at hand, except the barest skeleton of a biography. He was born in the Island of Islay, educated in Scotland, and arrived in Canada about 1851. Mr. Sinclair, is a merchant at Paisley, and as we have said, entered the Assembly when that body was constituted. At the elections of 1867 and 1871, he was returned by acclamation; in 1875 was opposed by a namesake, but succeeded by a majority of over two hundred and sixty; finally in 1879, he once more triumphed by four hundred majority. William Lees, member for South Lanark, was born in that county in 1821. His father had come out from Scotland, four years before, and settled in the Bathurst District, one of its pioneers. The son was brought up as a farmer, and continued to till the soil until 1857, when he built a saw, and afterwards a flour-mill. Mr. Lees owns five hundred acres of land, which he continues to farm in addition to an extensive lumbering business. It may be added that he has been a magistrate for nearly forty years. In politics Mr. Lees is a Conservative; he was first elected to represent his constituency in

1879, by a majority of over fifty. William Mack, who represents Cornwall, is also a new member. He is a native Scot, having been born in Lanarkshire, in 1828. As his education waa conducted in Canada, he must have "come out" at an early age. Mr. Mack, has served in the town council of Cornwall, and also as Warden of Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry. He was returned for Cornwall in 1879.

David Robertson, M.D., M.P.P., for Halton, is a native of the county, having been born in Esquesing, on July 9th, 1841. His father Alexander hailed from Perthshire, where he first saw the light in 1785; he was the grandson of Colonel Donald Robertson, who led his clan at the battle of Culloden. Alexander entered the army and saw active service in the Peninsular war; but a wound received there so seriously disabled him that he was compelled to retire. After a short trial of the West Indies he settled in the county of Halton, of which he was one of the earliest residents. There he engaged in surveying, school-teaching, and finally farming. The general agent for the people around, he went by the name of "Squire Robertson." His son David has preferred the profession which heals wounds to that which inflicts them. In 1864, after a course at McGill's College, he received the degree of M.D. At the same time the inherited martial instinct asserted itself, for in 1866 Dr. Robertson raised a company of volunteers, of which he was Captain. Since 1867 he has practised his profession at Milton, with eminent success. When in Nassagaweya he was Local Superintendent of Schools; and has served as Mayor of Milton during four successive years; as Treasurer of the School Board and Mechanics' Institute nine

years. In 1879 he was elected to the Assembly from Halton as a Liberal, by the narrow margin of thirty-two. He is a large property-owner both in the town and county.

Kenneth Chisholm, who represents Peel in the Ontario Assembly, is sprung of an old Highland clan. His family came from Inverness-shire, and settled in Glengarry. In 1818, Mr. Chisholm's father removed to Toronto township, then in the Home District, in the County of Peel. His mother, *née* Mary McDonell, was of the U. E. Loyalist stock, and received a grant of land, which was sold, but has been re-purchased by Mr. Chisholm after an interval of half a century. Born in the county, the present member commenced life as a clerk in a store at Brampton, and now, after twenty-five years' enterprising work, is the principal merchant in the county. He also owns a flour mill and a farm of five hundred acres, deals largely in grain, flour and provisions, and maintains a branch establishment at Orangeville. For twenty-four years Mr. Chisholm has been a member of the municipal council, and thrice Warden of the county. He was first returned for Peel in 1873, to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Coyne, the sitting member. In 1875 he was again elected, by a majority of over a hundred, unseated on petition, and re-seated on appeal. At the last general election his majority was over one hundred and fifty.

Thomas Ballantyne, member for South Perth, was born at Peebles, in 1829, and came to this country in 1852. He is engaged in the manufacture of cheese on a large scale, and has been president of the Dairymen's Association. In 1871 he contested North Perth, but was defeated, and next year

he received the Reform nomination for the Commons, but declined it. At the Provincial elections of 1875 he was successful as a candidate for the South Riding, his majority being over one hundred and eighty. In 1879 it rose to considerably more than three hundred. Mr. Ballantyne's place of residence is Stratford. Archibald Bishop has represented South Huron since 1873, when the sitting member, Mr. Gibbons, resigned. He is a native of Edinburgh, and received his education in Scotland. Mr. Bishop has been Warden of the County, and has occupied his seat in the present Assembly for nine years. James Hill Hunter, of South Grey, hails from Renfrewshire, where he was born in 1839. He is an Upper Canada College boy, having completed his education at that institution. Mr. Hunter, who is a merchant, at Durham, was elected for the Riding in 1875 by a plurality of votes, for he had two opponents; but in 1879, with Mr. James Fahey alone in the field, he obtained a majority of over six hundred.

There are other members of the Assembly who would appear to be Scots, or of Scottish parentage, but, unfortunately, there is no accessible information about them at command. Such are Messrs. Robert McKim, of South Wellington; Alexander Robertson, of West Hastings; and James Livingston, of South Waterloo. On the whole, it will be admitted that Caledonia is well represented in the legislative arena, and the records of these gentlemen show that they have won their positions by sheer industry, energy, and force of character.

Before concluding this chapter, there are still some few names to note which must not be omitted, although they

appear out of their proper place. The first is that of one of the Senators appointed a few months ago.

Alexander Walker Ogilvie, Senator, "is descended from a younger brother of Gilchrist, Earl of Angus, who, in the 13th century, was rewarded with the lands of Ogilvie, in Banffshire, and assumed the name of the estate. The family is celebrated for having long preserved the crown and sceptre from the hands of Cromwell."* Mr. Ogilvie was the eldest son of a Stirlingshire farmer, who came to Canada as far back as 1800, and settled on the island of Montreal, and tilled his own land which was at Point St. Charles, where the Grand Trunk works now are. He married in this country a Stirlingshire wife, by whom he had five daughters and three sons, all living. Mr. Ogilvie, senior, was an officer in the Lachine cavalry, and served both in the war of 1812, and in the rebellion of 1837. He died in 1838; his wife in 1862. The subject of this sketch was born at St. Michel, near Montreal, in May, 1829, and received his education in that city. The three brothers Ogilvie in due time entered into partnership as flour merchants. The firm was constituted in 1854. At the present of time, it owns two flouring mills at Montreal, one at Goderich and one at Seaforth, which together turn out about 1,700 barrels of flour, besides meal, daily. The Ontario establishments have also salt-works attached, which together produce about forty tons a day. Messrs. Ogilvie & Co. are perhaps the most extensive wheat buyers in the Province, and were the first in the field in Manitoba. They also purchase largely at Chicago, Milwaukee and Duluth. They are about to engage largely in farming, having secured

* Montreal *Railway Journal*, Jany. 13th, 1882.

25,000 acres of prairie land in the North-West. For some years past, the senior partner has been out of the firm, but its old name is still retained. In 1867, Mr. A. W. Ogilvie was returned for Montreal West at the general elections to the Local Assembly, and sat in it for some years. He has also served for a long period as Alderman of the City of Montreal, as Lieutenant-Colonel of Cavalry, President of the Hochelaga Agricultural Society, of the Turnpike Trust Company, and of the St. Andrew's Society; besides being a Life Governor of the General Hospital. On January 7th, 1882, Mr. Ogilvie was called to the Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the death of the Hon. E. G. Penny, and took his seat in that body at the opening of the present session.

Donald Macmaster, Q.C., M.P.P. for the County of Glengarry, comes of Highland stock on both sides of the house. He was born in the county he now represents in the Ontario Assembly early in September, 1846. His preliminary education was conducted at the Williamstown Grammar School, and he subsequently entered McGill University, Montreal, and graduated there with distinction as Bachelor of Civil Law, in 1871, with honours. On this occasion he carried off the Torrance gold medal, the highest distinction in the gift of the University. Mr. Macmaster was also elected President of the McGill Literary Society. Simultaneously with his college course, he applied himself to the practical study of law under the Hon. J. J. Abbott, and Edward Carter, both Queen's Counsel of eminence. In 1882, Mr. Macmaster was created Queen's Counsel, and shortly afterwards called to the Ontario bar.

Although only thirty-five years of age, Mr. Macmaster has secured an enviable position in the practice of his profession. There are few Canadian young men who have so early been engaged in cases of supreme importance. In one suit against St. Andrew's Church in 1877, he carried his point with the Supreme Court, and secured the reversal of previous decisions rendered in the Quebec Courts. More recently, Mr. Macmaster has achieved still higher distinction by his successful argument, as counsel for the Rev. Mr. Dobie in the matter of the Temporalities Fund of the Presbyterian Church in connection with the Church of Scotland. Throughout the suit the learned gentleman persistently struggled for the interests of his client, and had the satisfaction of obtaining a satisfactory decision from the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council in England. The result was, that the Quebec Act which apparently settled the financial basis of the Presbyterian Union of 1875 was declared to be *ultra vires*. During the present Session of Parliament a Bill was introduced to remedy the flaw. It was ably and vigorously opposed by Mr. Macmaster before the Private Bills Committee, but eventually succeeded both there and in the Commons. Its fate in the Senate is still undetermined. In all possibility, the measure, in the shape of a compromise between the parties, will soon become law.

In 1879, Mr. Macmaster, although a resident of Montreal, was elected to the Ontario Assembly from his native county in the Conservative interest, but not by a decisive majority. In the legislature he has already distinguished himself by his clear views and lucid expression of them. Mr. Macmaster, as has been already said, is still young, yet has gained a

reputation of which he may be justly proud. He possesses conspicuous abilities, pleasing manners and address, as well as great energy of character. In all human probability a bright future lies before him.

John Lorn Macdougall, M.A., at present Auditor-General of Canada, was born in Renfrew in the year 1838. His father sat for the county for a short time in the Canadian Assembly, but resigned before the expiration of his term. The son was educated at the High School, Montreal, and entered the University of Toronto in 1855, where he was distinguished alike by his close application to study, and the quiet regularity of his life. He graduated in 1859, carrying off the gold medal in mathematics, and a silver medal in modern languages. Mr. Macdougall has taken an active part in municipal affairs, and served as Warden of his county. He has also been President of the South Renfrew Agricultural Society. In 1867, he was elected for South Renfrew to the first Ontario Assembly by a majority of over one hundred and forty. During the last two years of his term, he was also a member of the House of Commons, and retained his seat until the general election of 1872, when he suffered defeat. In 1874, however, he defeated Mr. Bannerman by a majority of seventy. He was unseated on petition, but had the good fortune to be re-elected. Once more secured deprived of his seat which was lost on petition, but secured re-election in February, 1875. Mr. Macdougall continued to represent South Renfrew until August, 1878, when he was appointed to be Auditor-General of Canada in place of Mr. Langton, who was Vice-Chancellor of the University when his successor graduated.

John Macdonald, formerly M.P. for Centre Toronto, was born in Perthshire, Scotland, in the month of December, 1824. Coming to this country when young, he was educated at Dalhousie College, Halifax, and at Bay St. Academy, Toronto. At the latter institution, conducted by Mr. Boyd, father of the Chancellor of Ontario, Mr. Macdonald had the honour of winning the classical medal. Having chosen the mercantile profession, he served for two years at Gananoque with Messrs. C. and J. Macdonald, the latter of whom, the Hon. John Macdonald, was a member of the old Legislative Assembly of the Province. Mr. Macdonald then entered the business house of the late Mr. Walter Macfarlane on King St. East. This establishment was perhaps the largest of its kind in the Province of Upper Canada. After remaining there for six years, he found himself compelled, because of failing health, to seek a change of climate. He repaired to Jamaica in 1847, and entered the house of Messrs. Nethersoll & Co.—one of the most considerable on the Island. Mr. Macdonald had intended to devote himself to the work of the Christian ministry in the Methodist Church, but was reluctantly compelled to abandon this purpose by his medical adviser.

On his return the subject of our sketch commenced business on his own account in October, 1849, on Yonge Street near Richmond St., and was the first to attempt an exclusively dry goods establishment on that street. In 1853 he removed to Wellington Street nearly opposite his present capacious warehouses. Thus was laid the foundation, in an unpretending way, of the extensive wholesale and importing house of John Macdonald & Co. After a lapse of nine years Mr.

Macdonald built the handsome premises on the other side of Wellington Street. These were subsequently enlarged by the addition of the large pile of buildings which had in former years been termed in succession the North American Hotel and the Newbigging House, on Front Street. Frequent extensions of the warehouses, &c. have been made at a large outlay. The frontage is 100 feet, depth 140 feet; the buildings are six stories in height and cover about two acres. About eighty men are employed, besides the office staff and buyers in the English and American markets. The establishment is certainly the largest in Canada and will compare favourably with wholesale houses in the larger American cities.

Mr. Macdonald entered public life as member for West Toronto in the Legislative Assembly, defeating the present Lieut. Governor of Ontario by the large majority of four hundred and sixty-two. Re-elected in 1865, the hon. gentleman sat until the Union, when he was defeated for the Commons by Mr. (afterwards Chief Justice) Harrison. In 1875 a vacancy occurred in the representation of Centre Toronto—a constituency set apart in 1872. Mr. Macdonald was invited to become a candidate and gained the seat by acclamation. In 1878, however, when the reaction occurred, he was defeated by Mr. R. Hay, the sitting member at present, by a majority of four hundred and ninety. In politics, Mr. Macdonald has always been an independent Liberal, sitting loose to the ties of party where they appeared to trammel his settled convictions. He opposed the coalition of 1864, and voted against confederation. This attitude towards party, where its claims appeared to conflict with

duty is clearly defined in his reply to a requisition, inviting him to be a candidate in 1875. Promising to give the then Government a cheerful support, Mr. Macdonald declined to promise more, and it was to the credit of the requisitionists that they conceded to him in advance "perfect freedom of judgment in deciding upon all questions."*

Mr. Macdonald is a Director in a number of business companies, and also Chairman of the Hospital Board. Active too in the cause of education, he has for some years been a Senator of the Provincial University, Visitor of Victoria University, and member of the High School Board. In religious matters especially, Mr. Macdonald has taken a deep and fervent interest. As already hinted, Mr. Macdonald is a member of the Methodist Church to which he has devoted liberally his time and talents. He has long been a member of the Executive Committee of the General Conference and Treasurer of the Missionary Society. Outside his own denomination, his energy and zeal have been conspicuous as an office-bearer in the Evangelical Alliance, the Bible Society, and the Young Men's Christian Association. Of the last named body, he has been twice President at the United Convention of Ontario and Quebec. Mr. Macdonald is deeply concerned for the moral and intellectual progress of young men. He employs many of them, and has given them the benefit of his prolonged experience in two *brochures*, "Business Success" originally a lecture, and a practical address "To the Young Men of the Warehouse." He is a striking instance himself of what energy and perseverance,

* For Mr. Macdonald's reply, see *The Canadian Parliamentary Companion* for 1876, p. 678.

when directed by the strictest integrity may accomplish for those who are just entering upon the battle of life.

A notice of Mr. Robert Hay, M.P. for Centre Toronto was inadvertently omitted in its proper place; but it may be appropriately introduced here. Mr. Hay was born in the parish of Tippermuir, Perthshire, in May, 1808. His father was a farmer of moderate means, with a family of nine children. Circumstances, therefore, obliged Robert to leave school at the age of fourteen. He was apprenticed to a cabinet-maker at Perth, where he learned his trade thoroughly, afterwards working as a journeyman. In 1831 he resolved to try his fortunes in Canada and arrived at Toronto in the September of that year. After pursuing his way tentatively for a few years, he entered into partnership with Mr. John Jacques, an Englishman from Cumberland, and the firm, notwithstanding its humble beginnings, progressed rapidly and lasted for thirty-five years. Mr. Hay devoted himself assiduously to business, and has for years been in independent circumstances. Nevertheless the establishment has not been without serious reverses. Twice, its vast factory and furniture store-houses, were swept away by fire at a loss in the aggregate of $200,000—the savings of twenty years. Notwithstanding these misfortunes, the firm never lost heart or hope, and their progress was only arrested temporarily by them. In 1870 Mr. Jacques retired from the business, which has been conducted by Mr. Hay, with two partners, during the past twelve years. The furniture supplied by this celebrated firm is known and in use all over Canada and in a large portion of the United States. Of late years its reputation has crossed the Atlantic, and many English families

have been supplied from the Front St. factory; among them those of Lord Abinger and Mr. Bass, M.P., son of the well-known brewer at Burton-on-Trent.

Mr. Hay has not confined himself to the furniture business solely. In connection with it he owns a large saw-mill, at New Lowell, in the County of Simcoe, which turns out over four millions of feet annually. In addition to it, he is with his nephew, Mr. Patton, the proprietor of a large well-cleared farm of seven hundred acres, about one hundred of which are devoted to potatoes and other root crops, for which the soil is admirably suited. Of late Mr. Hay has turned his attention to the breeding of short-horn cattle, high-class sheep and swine. He also owns two thousand acres of woodland near New Lowell, the timber being used for manufacturing purposes. Mr. Hay is a director of the Credit Valley Railway Company, and of the Electric Manufacturing Co. In politics, he was originally attached to the Baldwin Reformers, but his views on the fiscal policy of Canada led him to join the Liberal Conservative party. He contested Centre Toronto with Mr. John Macdonald, in September, 1878, and as already stated, defeated him by a large majority. In religion, he belongs the Presbyterian Church of Canada. In three years, should he be spared, Mr. Hay will have been engaged in the manufacture of cabinet furniture for exactly half a century. The indomitable energy which has characterized his long business life, and the success with which it has been crowned, are deserving of special note. Mr. Hay does not, we believe, care for Parliamentary life, because it does not suit his staid and long settled habits. He, therefore, it is stated, intends to withdraw at the next general election.

Another member of the present House of Commons, to whom reference should have been made, is Lieut-Colonel James Acheson Skinner who sits for South Oxford. He was born in the royal burgh of Tain, Ross-shire, in 1826, and educated at the Royal Academy there. At the age of seventeen, Mr. Skinner came to Canada and devoted himself to agriculture. To use his own words he is "a farmer, and proud of being a farmer." He is chiefly known to the public as a zealous and active officer in the Volunteer Militia. Entering the service in 1855, he soon after organized the first Highland Company in Canada. It having been disbanded, he organized a second which he uniformed at his own expense. This company was on duty at Hamilton during the visit of H. F. H. the Prince of Wales. When the 13th Battalion was formed in 1862, Captain Skinner became Major, and Lieut.-Colonel in 1866. He served with the battalion at Ridgeway during the Fenian invasion, and was Brigadier at the Niagara camp in 1873-4. In 1871 Col. Skinner organized and presided over the first Canadian "team" formed to contest at Wimbledon in the rifle matches. He is Vice-president of the Ontario Rifle Association, a member of Council in the Dominion Rifle Association, and President of the Highland Society. In 1874 Mr. Bodwell, M.P., resigned his seat having accepted the office of Superintendent of the Welland Canal. Col. Skinner was a candidate for South Oxford to fill the vacancy and defeated Mr. J. D. Edgar by over three hundred and fifty majority. In 1878 he was re-elected by a slightly increased majority over Mr. Joseph Gibson. Col. Skinner has always been a Reformer,

and consequently is, at present, in the "cold shade" of Opposition.

With this sketch may be terminated the Scottish record in public life. It is confessedly imperfect; but it would have been more complete had the necessary information been procurable. In the concluding volume, it is proposed to devote a chapter to *addenda*, in which, should the material come to hand, omissions will, so far as possible be supplied. In the meantime, the facts already placed before the reader, will enable him to gauge, with some approach to fulness and accuracy, the vast influence exercised in public life, by the Scot in British North America.*

* The writer had hoped to give in this chapter a sketch of Senator Donald McInnes, of Hamilton, but has been reluctantly compelled to defer its publication for lack of the necessary information.

PART IV.

THE SCOT IN PROFESSIONAL LIFE.

CHAPTER I.

UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES.

IT had been intended to extend this portion of the subject so as to take in the entire teaching profession, but it was found that any such scheme would make the chapter far too long, and altogether unmanageable. The heads of academic bodies, and a few only of the Professors, therefore will be sketched as examples, and so, without further preface, we may plunge *in medias res*.

Daniel Wilson, LL.D., F.R.S.E., President of University College, Toronto, was born in the ancient metropolis of Scotland, in 1816. His father, Archibald Wilson, had a large family. One of his sons, well known as an eminent chemist, Dr. George Wilson, *Professor of Technology* in the University of Edinburgh, was, after a brave struggle with physical pain, prematurely removed by death in 1859. Dr. Daniel Wilson, after passing through the High School, entered the University of his native city. At the age of twenty-one, he betook himself to London to push his fortunes there. After a residence of several years, during which he relied for support chiefly on the rewards of literary

work, he again turned his face northward, and continued to wield the pen in Edinburgh. Dr. Wilson was also then, and is still, distinguished by an ardent love for archæological studies, and, therefore, naturally gravitated towards the Society of Antiquaries, in whose labours he took a lively interest. For some time he was Secretary of the institution, also editing its Journal or Transactions.

Before his departure from Scotland three works of note had proceeded from his pen. In 1847, appeared in two volumes, illustrated by his own pencil, "Memorials of Edinburgh in the Olden Time." We can well believe that its preparation was a labour of love. To a native's attachment to picturesque "Auld Reekie," Dr. Wilson added a keen zest for all relics of the past, and nowhere could his tastes be more fully gratified than in the "old town" of Edinburgh. The reception of this work was highly flattering, and although it was large and expensive, a second edition was issued in 1872. Dr. Wilson's next literary venture was "Oliver Cromwell and The Protectorate." Its author has always been an admirer of England's "uncrowned monarch," and of the principles underlying what Mr. Green has termed the Puritan Revolution. In 1851 a work appeared which at once established Dr. Wilson's reputation,—"The Archæology and Prehistoric Annals of Scotland." It was profusely illustrated, with steel plates as well as wood-engravings, for the most part executed from the author's drawings. This volume received the warmest praise from reviewers both in Britain and America. It has been stated that Mr. Hallam, "pronounced it to be the most scientific treatment of the achæological evidence of primitive history which had ever

been written." * In 1853, partially no doubt because of the laurels Dr. Wilson had deservedly gained, he was invited to accept the Chair of History and English Literature in University College. A radical change was at that period made by Parliament in the constitution of the university. Under an Act introduced by the Hon. Dr. Rolph, the institution was divided into two—the University, whose functions were restricted to examining and conferring degrees, and University College to which was committed the function of teaching. By the same statute the faculties of Law and Medicine were abolished so far as the latter body wss concerned. Dr. Wilson had hardly been established at Toronto, when he was solicited to accept the Principalship of McGill College, Montreal; but, however flattering the offer appeared, it was respectfully declined.

For the last twenty-nine years the Doctor has continued to fill the professorial chair with eminent success. When it is considered that the subjects entrusted to him are almost limitless in extent, especially that of history, and that Professor Wilson has voluntarily added to them the other branches of Archæology and Ethnology, the reader may have some idea of the vast amount of labour he must have undergone during his long period of active service. The departments committed to his charge exacted from him the larger part of every day; since History and English were subjects which were treated concurrently, and not in succession like the branches of natural history. Professor Wilson's method is that of suggestion and illustration, rather than the purely

* The *Canadian Portrait Gallery*, Vol. IV p. 36.

didactic. Whether treating of a memorable era, or a play of Shakespeare, his aim is to make the student read for himself, and to aid him by valuable glimpses of the true path in private investigation. Lucid in style, and earnest in delivery, Dr. Wilson always succeeds in commanding the attention of his class. Perhaps, apart from these merits, it may not be amiss to mention the community of feeling which kindly intercourse has established between Professor and student by conversation and social intercourse.

Dr. Wilson had been in Canada about nine years when his next work appeared. During the interval he had made the most of his vacations by studying the archæology and ethnology of the New World. Some fruits of these investigations appeared in the *Canadian Journal* from time to time. This periodical was a record of the papers read at the meetings of the Canadian Institute of Toronto, which, from its inception, attracted the Professor's deepest interest. In 1862 his new work appeared under the title of "Prehistoric Man: Researches into the Origin of Civilization in the Old and New World." It contained much original thought, and a great deal that was new in material, especially as regards to the early races of America, and the still existing Indian tribes. "Chatterton; a Biographical Study," published in 1869 exhibited the Professor in another line of study, and proved an eminent success. "Caliban the Missing Link," which appeared in 1873, was an illustration from Shakespeare of the theory of development. During the same year Dr. Wilson republished, with additional pieces, a collection of poems, entitled "Spring Flowers." In 1878, the Professor issued, two volumes, splendidly illustrated, his most recent work:

"Reminiscences of Old Edinburgh." In addition to these works, he has contributed a number of articles both to the eighth edition of the "Encyclopædia Britannica," and also to that now in course of publication.

Dr. Wilson has by no means confined himself to academic and literary labour. His name is connected with various public institutions in Toronto He was one of the most active promoters of the Boys' Home, and the establishment of the News Boys' Home was entirely due to his exertions. In the Young Men's Christian Association he has always taken an active part, and was for some years its President. In August last, the Doctor's long period of service in University College was rewarded by his appointment as President, in place of the Rev. Dr. McCaul, who retired upon a well-earned pension at the close of the academic session. Dr. Wilson is an earnest member of the Church of England, and an ardent adherent of the Evangelical party. He is also a member of the Church Association, and has been repeatedly delegate to the Provincial and Diocesan Synods.

Another College President of note is John William Dawson, M. A., LL. D., Principal of McGill College, Montreal. His father was the younger son of a farmer, who came from the North of Scotland early in the century and settled at Pictou, N. S. There Dr. Dawson was born on the 13th of October, 1820. His education was conducted at the College of Pictou, of which Dr. McCulloch held the Principalship. It is stated* that at the early age of ten he had clearly developed in germ those scientific tastes which were in the

*Canadian Biographical Dictionary: Quebec and the Maritime Provinces, p. 28.

future to be his chief characteristic. At that time young Dawson began to collect fossil plants of the coal period; and while at College subsequently, made a collection of natural history specimens. Having spent a winter at Edinburgh University, he at once renewed his geological researches with ardour, taking special interest in the strata and fossils of the carboniferous period. In 1842 he accompanied Sir Charles Lyell during his scientific tour in Nova Scotia, and succeeded in making several original discoveries in the palæontology of this continent. Dr. Dawson was again in Edinburgh in 1846-7 studying practical chemistry. His first literary contribution to science dates so far back as 1841; but from 1847 onward a continuous stream of papers and monographs flowed from his pen, chiefly, though not exclusively, on geological subjects. In 1855 appeared "Acadian Geology"—a complete account, up to the existing state of knowledge, of the geology of the Maritime Provinces.

Meanwhile, from 1850 to 1854, Dr. Dawson occupied the position of Superintendent of Education for Nova Scotia. In this position he displayed his usual activity and intelligence, promoting the establishment of a normal school. His reports were elaborate and instructive, and in addition to these he supplied a hand-book of scientific agriculture. In 1855 he left his native Province to become Principal and Natural History Professor of McGill College, Montreal,—a position he now occupies after a lapse of twenty-seven years. When Dr. Dawson undertook the management of the College, its condition was far from cheering. The medical department was in a flourishing condition, and had already won a high reputation; not so elsewhere. The new Principal, how-

ever, at once imparted life to the decaying members of the body academic, and the institution took a new lease of life. In 1857 he secured the establishment of the McGill Normal School for the training of Protestant teachers. Of this institution also he was Principal for over twelve years, and during all that time lectured regularly on natural science to the students. In 1858, Dr. Dawson established a school of civil engineering, but it was extinguished in 1863 by an act of the Legislature; by no means daunted he revived it again in 1871 on a more extended scale as the Department of Practical and Applied Science. Nothing strikes one more in Principal Dawson than the keen discernment with which he recognises educational needs, and the suggestive skill with which he endeavours to supply them. It may be added that for a considerable period he has sat on the Protestant School Board of Montreal, and on the Protestant Committee of the Quebec Council of Public Instruction.

Dr. Dawson's contributions to scientific literature have been so numerous that even a recapitulation of their titles would be out of the question in the brief space at command. His papers, read or published, cover a wide field: the flora and fauna of various localities, Indian antiquities, earthquakes, fossils, rock structure, &c. One of his most remarkable scientific discoveries was that of the Eozoon in the Laurentian rocks. Sir Charles Lyell had noticed the fossil, but had not studied it. In 1864, Dr. Dawson demonstrated its true character as one of the foraminifera. Hitherto the rocks of that period had been termed Azoic, because it was supposed that no organism was traceable in them. In con-

sequence of his discovery, the learned Principal substituted the name Eozoic.

When the Darwinian theory of evolution was becoming generally the creed of scientific men, Dr. Dawson strenuously opposed the extreme views of some who held it, especially in relation to man. A course of lectures delivered in New York in 1874-5, embodied in book-form under the title of "Science and the Bible," was extensively read on both sides of the Atlantic. The author contended that the discoveries of modern science, so far as they are facts, harmonize completely with the sacred record. He had previously published in the same way a number of papers contributed to the *Leisure Hour*, under the title of "The Story of the Earth and Man." In 1875 appeared "The Dawn of Life,"—a popular account of the Eozoon and other ancient fossils. His latest works are: "The Beginning of the World" (1877), a recast of an earlier work "Archaia;" "Fossil Men" (1878), and "The Chain of Life in Geological Time" (1880).

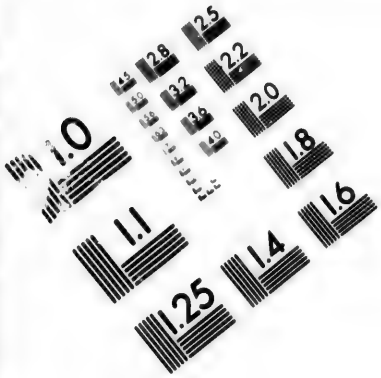
George Paxton Young, M.A., Professor of Logic, Metaphysics and Ethics in University College, Toronto, was born at Berwick-on-Tweed, on the 9th of November, 1818. After a preliminary training there, he was sent to the High School, Edinburgh, and thence to the University. Mr. Young was distinguished for his steady application, especially to his favourite subjects of mathematics and philosophy. After taking his degree, he was for some time engaged as a teacher of mathematics at Dollar Academy. When the disruption took place, Mr. Young, as might have been expected from his liberal views, espoused the cause of which the great Dr. Chalmers was the leading champion. Entering the Free

Church Theological Hall, where he duly completed his course, he was ordained and placed in charge of the Martyrs' Church, Paisley. In the course of a few months, however, Mr. Young resolved to remove to Canada. He came hither in 1848, and at once accepted a call from Knox Church, Hamilton, Ont. After a pastorate of three years, he received the appointment of Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy at Knox College, Toronto. He was now in his element, and, not content with the ordinary work of lecturing, contributed a number of papers to the *Canadian Journal* on metaphysical subjects. It is said that one of these, which contained a partial elucidation of Sir William Hamilton's philosophical system, was warmly acknowledged by the great Scottish metaphysician.

After ten years' service in the Professorship, Mr. Young resigned both his position in the College and his ministerial office. The reason assigned by Mr. Young was, that deeper study had changed his doctrinal views to such an extent, that he could no longer conscientiously inculcate the theology of his church. His position was stated with the utmost candour, and he evidently possessed the courage of his opinions. To all appearance, Mr. Young, by taking this step, had deprived himself of a livelihood. Yet after an interval, he was employed by the Government as Inspector of Grammar Schools, a position he filled for four years with the greatest credit to himself, and singular advantage to the Province. During that time he fairly revolutionized the Grammar Schools, and succeeded in raising them to the degree of excellence they can now boast of under other names. His suggestions were embodied in several School

Acts, with beneficial results. He was also a member of the Central Committee on Education—a sort of advisory board attached to the department. When he resigned the Inspectorship, Professor Young was prevailed upon to return to Knox College. His abilities were too highly prized to be lost to the institution. Theology, in future, was to form no part of h s teaching, and thus any impediment in his way was removed. In 1871, the Professor was appointed to the vacant chair of Metaphysics and Ethics in University College, a post he still occupies. As a teacher, Mr. Young stands deservedly high. His intellect is of a high order, his expositions even of abstruse problems, are unmistakeably plain and lucid; and he is a personal friend of all the students who attend his lectures. Two works have appeared from his pen, both on theological subjects. The first, published in 1854, contained "Miscellaneous Discourses and Expositions of Scripture;" the second, which appeared in 1862, was an elaborate essay on "The Philosophical Principles of Natural Religion." Besides these, and the other contributions mentioned above, Professor Young has reprinted in pamphlet form at least one of his addresses. Mr. Young is singularly shy and retiring in disposition, and to that cause may, no doubt, be attributed the fact that he has never formally stated the doubts which have perplexed him. He is too sensitive not to shrink from unsettling the faith of others.

The Rev. Michael Willis, D.D., LL.D., formerly Principal of Knox College, was born at Greenock, in Scotland, about the year 1798. His father was a minister of the Light Burghers, a small but most respectable branch of the Pres-



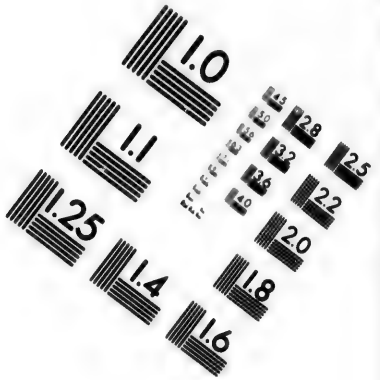
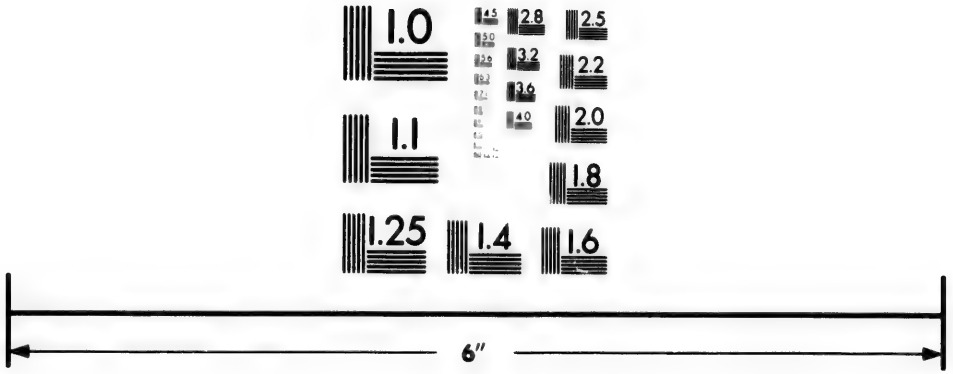
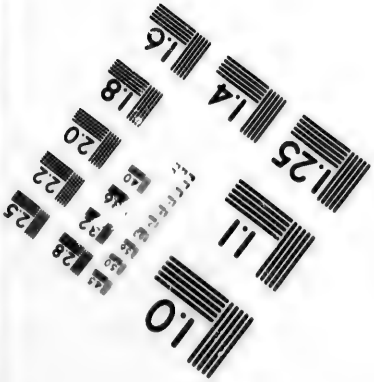
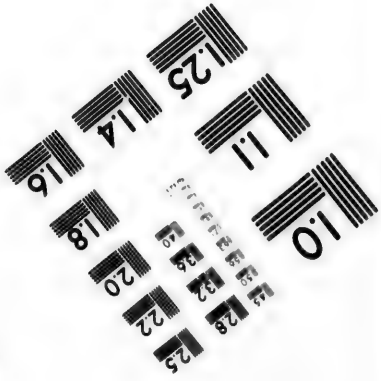


IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)







Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

byterian family. After a distinguished course at the University and Divinity-Hall, Mr. Willis was ordained to the ministry, and almost immediately obtained the dual position of pastor of Renfield St. Church, Glasgow, and Professor of Divinity for that branch of the church with which he was connected. His eloquent and impassioned preaching gathered around him a large and attached congregation, whilst his learning and scholarship drew many students to the Hall. The body with which Mr. Willis was connected was strongly in favour of the connection between Church and State; and therefore a union with the Establishment was brought about, with little difficulty, in 1839. Only four years afterwards, however, the great disruption took place, and Mr. Willis threw in his lot with Dr. Chalmers and the other fathers of the Free Church. It must not be forgotten that there was no inconsistency in the Professor's course. The Free Church continued to maintain the establisment principle, and only left the "Old Kirk" because of the patronage question. So far as Dr. Willis was concerned, there was no suspicion of illiberality in the step he took, for he was always ready to co-operate with those from whom in their corporate capacity, he had felt it his duty to separate. Had the system of lay patronage been abolished then, the division might have been readily healed. Many years after, all that the Free Church claimed was conceded, but the time when such a concession could be welcomed had long gone by. Shortly after the disruption, Dr. Willis came to Canada as a deputy from the Free Church, and also to render assistance to the recently established Knox College. Being invited to accept the Professorship of Theology in that insti-

tution, he accepted the call, and continued to fill the chair for nearly a quarter of a century, the latter part of the time as Principal. Associated with him in the Divinity faculty were Dr. Burns, Professor G. P. Young, now of University College, and Dr. Caven, who succeeded him in the Principalship. Dr. Willis's work was not of that type which attracts conspicuous notice from the public. His life was devoted in Canada to the training of young men for the Christian ministry,—perhaps the most important duty a scholarly divine can undertake.

The late Principal possessed many of the highest qualifications for the task set before him. His talents were of no common order, and he never ceased to improve them by assiduous study. His theological learning had a wide range, for he was conversant not only with post-Reformation authorities but also a diligent student of the early Christian Fathers. One of his latest efforts was a collection of excerpts annotated from patristic literature. As a preacher and platform orator, Dr. Willis was singularly effective; indeed, at times, he rose to the highest eloquence. Like his co-labourer, Dr. Burns—perhaps even more conspicuously—he was an ardent friend of the slave, and deeply interested himself in the education and spiritual welfare of the fugitive coloured people who, some twenty-five years ago, took refuge in free and hospitable Canada. To them he devoted much of his time, and no slight portion of his means. His heart was readily touched by the cry of distress and suffering, and he was willing wherever he heard it to spend and to speak for its relief.

The fruits of Dr. Willis's labours at the College are scarcely to be gauged with accuracy; yet there can be no doubt that they were abundant throughout Canada. The seed sown in comparative obscurity has not perished in a barren soil, but may be traced in many congregations scattered far and wide over the Province. In 1870, the Rev. Principal severed his connection with the College, because of growing age and infirmities. He had already surpassed the mortal span of three score years and ten, and naturally desired to rest in leisure until the change came. Taking up his residence in London, he shortly afterwards carried out a long cherished design of visiting the Holy Land. More than once also he visited the Continent, and was specially interested in the colonies of Scotsmen or their descendants he found in France. In August, 1879, Dr. Willis, with his wife, were visiting Dr. Sellar, at the manse of Aberdour, Banffshire; on the 10th he preached for his friend, but on the following day was taken ill. His sufferings were acute, but they were borne with patience and Christian resignation; on the 19th he expired, in the eighty-first year of his age, and the fifty-seventh of his ministry. It may be mentioned that the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon Dr. Willis by the University of Glasgow, and that of Doctor of Laws by Victoria University.

The Rev. William Caven, D.D., Principal of Knox College, Toronto, is a native Scot, having been born in the parish of Kirkcolm, Wigtonshire, in the latter part of December, 1830. He came of a persecuted people, the old Covenanters, both on his father's and mother's side. The names of some of his ancestors are enrolled amongst the "Wigton martyrs." One

of his forbears was brutally mutilated by some of Claverhouse's dragoons. Dr. Caven's father, John, was a school-teacher of learning and intelligence. As, however, he belonged to the Secession Church, he was not eligible to the post of parish school-master; still he taught on his own account, and attracted by his ability and teaching powers, a sufficient number of pupils. At Mr. Caven's school, the son received his early education. His father removed with his family to Western Canada in 1847, and, after a brief residence in the township of South Dumfries, near Galt, settled at St. Mary's. Having selected the ministry as his future profession, Mr. William Caven entered upon his studies under the Rev. William Proudfoot, and the Rev. Alex. Mackenzie. As no future opportunity may be afforded to give an account of the former, we introduce here some notice of a clergyman and teacher of high order. Mr. Proudfoot was born in Scotland in 1787, and died in Canada in 1851. He came to this country in 1832 as a missionary of the Secession Church, and laboured in a wide field over the western peninsula of Ontario. He was the first theological Professor of the United Presbyterian Church, and held that position for the eight or nine years preceding his death. Mr. Proudfoot was a man of great mental power; his mind was eminently logical, and he possessed refined tastes, highly cultivated.* Vice-Chancellor Proudfoot and the Rev. Dr. Proudfoot, of London, are sons of his.

* Principal Caven, who has kindly furnished these particulars concerning Mr. Proudfood, adds:—"Whilst never leaving his proper sphere, his influence was decisively felt in promoting some of the most important reforms which mark our history, especially the opening of King's College. He enjoyed the confidence of such men as the late Hon. Robert Baldwin, and is known to have been consulted by him." Dr. Caven adds: "he was one of the most eminent men it has been my p ivilege to know."

Dr. Caven finished his theological course at Toronto, and was licensed to preach early in 1852. In the autumn of the same year he was inducted into the pastoral charge of St. Mary's and Downie. In 1865, on the resignation of Professor G. P. Young, who had accepted the chair of Metaphysics and Ethics at University College, Mr. Caven was appointed to lecture during alternate terms at Knox College on Exegetical Theology and Biblical Criticism. In the following year he was permanently appointed Professor of these subjects. In 1870, the Rev. Dr. Willis resigned the Principalship and was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Caven, but it was not until three years after that he formally received the title of Principal.

The great obstacles in the way of Knox College were the want of adequate buildings, and the small staff of Professors. The classes met in the old Government House, the site of which is now occupied by the Central Presbyterian Church. Principal Caven, in company with Dr. Gregg, spent two summers in raising a building fund. They succeeded in collecting the sum of $100,000, afterwards increased by further subscriptions by the amount of $30,000. All this fund was absorbed in the erection of the new college which makes an imposing appearance at the head of Spadina Avenue. The corner-stone was laid in 1874, and the building formally opened in the autumn of 1875. Principal Caven has, from the first, been a most ardent supporter of union between the various branches of the Presbyterian Church, and worked strenuously to secure the results achieved in 1861 and 1875. He occupied the position of Moderator of the Canada Presbyterian Church when the articles of Union were agreed to with what is popularly known as the "Old Kirk," in the

latter year. In 1877, the Principal was chosen as Chairman at one of the sittings of the Pan-Presbyterian Council at Edinburgh. He has also served as President of the Ontario Teachers' Association. As a teacher, Dr. Caven is said to be singularly lucid in his expositions; as a theologian, an unflinching champion of evangelical principles as defined in the standards of the Presbyterian Church.

The Rev. George Monro Grant, D.D., Principal of Queen's University and College, Kingston, is by birth a Canadian. His father, a Scot, settled in the County of Pictou, Nova Scotia, and was engaged in teaching at Stellarton, a village on East River. There, in December, 1835, the future Principal was born. His parents removed to the town of Pictou, while he was yet young; and his early education was conducted at Pictou Academy. From a recent biography,* we learn that young Grant was considered an extremely clever lad, who could master his lessons with singular facility. But he was fonder of play than of study, and a romp, or even a fight, did not come amiss to him. Several instances of his boyish exuberance of spirits are related, one of which cost him his right hand. He and some playmates were amusing themselves with a hay-cutter, when the blade caught our hero's right hand and severed it from the body. With that indomitable persistency of character which has marked him through life, he soon trained the left hand to do the work of the right, and quite as perfectly. This serious accident does not appear to have checked his youthful buoyancy, and he more than once received injuries of a more or

* *Canadian Portrait Gallery*, Vol. I. p. 167.

less serious character from sheer love of fun. Still there was more in the boy than would appear from these little freaks. His religious feelings were early quickened, and he resolved to devote himself to the Christian ministry. Once, with characteristic precipitancy, he suddenly conceived the thought of becoming a missionary. Perhaps, notwithstanding his bright talents, he did not devote himself closely to study; but he supplied in quickness of acquisition, what he lacked in application, and took several prizes, of which the one he has always been proudest being the Primrose Silver Medal. Next to that, as the biography quoted tells us, the happiest moment of George Grant's schoolboy-days was passed, when the master of the Academy pointed him out to the Lieutenant-Governor, as "the best fighter of his age in the school."

When barely sixteen he was transferred to the Presbyterian Seminary at West River, where he had the advantage of being thoroughly drilled in classics and mathematics by the Rev. Mr. Ross, now Principal of Dalhousie College, Halifax. On the completion of his term there he was selected by the Committee of the Provincial Synod to one of the four bursaries which entitle the holder to training for the ministry in the University of Glasgow. Mr. Grant did not disappoint the expectations of those who sent him thither. For eight years he diligently applied himself to study varied, however, when he could afford a leisure hour, by athletic exercises. The love of romp and sport was born in him, and it was well, it may be, that he could not have repressed it, even had he desired to do so. Whether at work or at play, he was equally earnest, and his throughly social nature endeared him to

his class-mates. His University career was a brilliant one. In Philosophy, the highest honours could only be gained by not missing a question; Mr. Grant attained this distinction which had not been gained for some years. He was also first prizeman in Classics, Moral Philosophy and Chemistry, besides carrying off the Lord Rector's prize of thirty guineas for the best essay on Hindoo Literature and Philosophy. With characteristic versatility, Mr. Grant was simultaneously President of the Conservative Club, the Missionary Society and the Foot-ball Club. In addition to College work he engaged in private tuition, so that he not only supported himself at Glasgow, but paid back to the Bursary Fund the money expended on his behalf.

After taking his Master's degree, and completing his theological studies, the temptation to enter upon a literary life at home assailed him; but he resisted it and returned to Nova Scotia in 1861, where he was appointed a missionary in the County of Pictou. In 1863, he received a call from the congregation of St. Matthew's, Halifax, where he laboured, for fourteen years, with that zeal and energy which have always distinguished him. At the outset of his pastorate, the membership only amounted to one hundred and fifteen; when he left the congregation, it had risen to three times that number. Mr. Grant was connected with Dalhousie College, the Theological Seminary, and with numerous church and charitable movements. In the Synod he was an indefatigable worker, and for five years laboured earnestly to bring about a union between the various branches of the Presbyterian Church. His efforts were crowned with success, and in 1875 he had the satisfaction of signing the

articles of Union as Moderator of the Synod in connection with the Church of Scotland. In 1877, Mr. Grant was selected as Principal of Queen's College, Kingston, and also received the degree of D.D., from his *alma mater*. Owing to the withdrawal of the Government grant soon after Confederation, the finances of the institution were still in a depressed state. The new Principal, at once set to work to raise an endowment fund, and succeded in collecting the handsome sum of $150,000. Dr. Grant's duties as Principal include the financial supervision of the College, the arrangement of the courses of instruction in all the faculties, in addition to his labours as Primarius Professor of Theology. It may be remarked here that the learned Professor belongs to the liberal school of thought in the Presbyterian Church. Whilst he adheres to the cardinal doctrines of the Gospel, he desires to give the utmost freedom to individual thought and opinion within the necessary limits of the Church's standards. His general tendencies as a theologian may be gathered from the fact that he is an ardent admirer of Wordsworth, Coleridge, and Carlyle. Notwithstanding Professor Grant's attachment to literary work, his life has been too busy for much fruit in that direction. In July, 1872, he started from Toronto with a party to cross the continent, and reached Victoria, B. C., early in October. The result of this excursion was an exceedingly interesting work, entitled "From Ocean to Ocean," which has passed through at least two editions. He is at present engaged in supplying the letterpress for "Picturesque Canada," the handsomest and best illustrated work that has ever issued from the Canadian press. Dr. Grant has also contributed largely to *Good Words*, to

our native magazine, the *Canadian Monthly*, and recently to *Scribner's Magazine*, of New York. The Principal's latest effort was an eloquent address before the Commons Committee on Private Bills, in support of the claim of the united Church to the Temporalities Fund of the "Old Kirk." Dr. Grant is still in the prime of life and energy, and may fairly hope for many years of usefulness.

The late Rev. John Hugh MacKerras, M. A, Professor of Classics in Queen's University, Kingston, was prematurely removed by death more than two years ago, before he had completed his forty-eighth year. He was born at Nairn, in the Highlands of Scotland, in the month of June, 1832. When only six years of age he was brought to Canada by his family, and settled in the county of Glengarry—the Highland stronghold—at Williamstown. His father, Mr. John MacKerras, was a school teacher, and from him he received his earliest training. Later on, he attended what is now the Cornwall High School, then under the charge of Mr. Kay, a tutor of exceptional merit and ability. In 1847, Mr. MacKerras entered Queen's College, Kingston, where he distinguished himself by his solid parts and assiduous application. During his course he won the highest honours without exciting the jealousy of his fellow-students. They felt his superiority, and were attracted by his gentle and kindly disposition. He graduated as B.A., in 1850, and as M.A., in 1852, and in 1853 was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Bathurst. In 1853, when he had only just attained his majority, Mr. MacKerras accepted a call from the congregation at Port Darlington, afterwards called Bowmanville. It was the only charge he ever filled, and he

laboured there with singular ability and success. From the first he interested himself deeply in the cause of education, and was chairman of the local Board of Public Instruction. In the Church courts also, Mr. McKerras occupied a prominent position. In 1864, after having spent eleven years at Bowmanville, he was invited to accept the Professorship of Classics at Queen's College, Kingston. The chair, however, being the subject of litigation at the time, he was not formally appointed till 1866. When the Ontario Government withdrew the grants previously voted to sectarian colleges, Dr. Snodgrass and Professor MacKerras immediately set to work to raise an endowment fund for Queen's of $100,000. They made a tour of the Province, and succeeded in accomplishing their task. Unfortunately, the effect upon the Professor's health, which had always been delicate was serious. At length in 1874, he was obliged to seek medical advice and change of air in Europe. So highly was Mr. MacKerras esteemed, that his friends presented him with a purse of $1,100 and a sympathetic address; whilst the College authorities gave a year's leave of absence and undertook to pay the salary of a substitute. The Professor passed most of his enforced vacation in the south of Europe, the greater part of it at Rome. The tour appears to have partially restored him to health, and he returned to the scene of his labours and entered upon them with perhaps more energy than his strength warranted. He took special interest in the College Educational Association, and also served as chairman of the Temporalities Fund, and joint clerk of the General Assemby. Towards the end of 1877, it was clear that his health was rapidly declining. At first

some of his professional duties were discharged by deputy, and at last he was compelled to give them up altogether. He died on the 9th of January, 1880, at the residence of Judge Dennistoun, of Peterboro', leaving behind him a widow and three children. Professor MacKerras was a man of striking ability, perhaps too early developed at the expense of physical strength; as a teacher and a friend he was deeply beloved; as a Christian his piety and devotion were so ardent as to prove not so much an ornament to his character, as its basis and framework.

The Rev. D. H. McVicar, LL.D., Principal of the Presbyterian College, Montreal, was born in November, 1831, near Campbelltown, Kintyre, Argyleshire. He was only four years of age when his parents emigrated to Canada, and settled in the county of Kent. Dr. McVicar was educated at Toronto Academy, under the Rev. Alexander Gale, an exemplary teacher, as the writer can testify from personal experience. The future Principal received his theological training at Knox College, over which Dr. Willis then presided. At that time the college stood upon Front street, and subsequently formed the central nucleus of the Queen's Hotel. The Academy was an unpretending frame building in the rear, containing one large class-room, and two smaller ones. After a season spent in private teaching, Mr. McVicar was duly licensed to preach in 1859, and at once entered upon his duties as pastor of the West Toronto Congregation, recently formed and then worshipping in a hall. After receiving and declining several calls, he finally accepted one from Knox Church, Guelph. There he remained only one year; but he had the satisfaction of having materially improved the con-

gregation by his zeal and ability, since during the twelve-month fifty-two were added to the roll of membership. In January, 1861, Mr. McVicar became pastor of Coté Street Church, Montreal—a position he occupied with marked success for about eight years. Able and eloquent as a preacher, his experience in teaching was made available in the Bible Class,—which speedily increased in numbers under his care. He employed himself also in the work of church extension, and in the establishment of missionary Sunday-schools.

In 1868 it appeared to the Synod that the time had arrived for the institution of a Theological College for the Province of Quebec. Mr. McVicar was selected as Professor of Divinity, a position he accepted much to the regret of his congregation. It was, however, the day of small things, for the lectures were delivered in the basement of one of the Presbyterian churches. Now the college is established in a handsome building, with a staff of able Professors, and boasts a larger number of students than any similar institution belonging to the Presbyterian Church in Canada. Dr. McVicar did not neglect his old congregation, however, but assisted during a vacancy in the pastorate, and was chiefly instrumental in procuring funds for the erection of a new church. In other phases of labour, the Principal has been equally active. He has always taken a deep interest in the work of French Canadian evangelization, securing provision for the training of Presbyterian missionaries, and also the appointment of a French Professor of Theology in the College. He has sat moreover on the Protestant School Commission, and is the author of a number of elementary text books. His

lectures on various moral, religious and controversial subjects have attracted attention. Principal McVicar lectured during two seasons before the Ladies' Educational Association on Logic and Ethics, and delivered a course on the former subject at McGill College, of which he is an LL.D., and Fellow. When the Pan-Presbyterian Council was held at Edinburgh, he was one of the Canadian representatives, and again at Philadelphia in 1880. In addition to all his other work, the chief burden of the College finances has fallen upon him; so that his career has been throughout an eminently useful and honourable one.

The Rev. James Ross, D.D., is Principal of Dalhousie College, Halifax, as well as Professor of Ethics and Political Economy. His father was also a clergymen, who came from Alyth, in Forfarshire, shortly after his ordination early in 1795, and settled at Pictou, N. S. There in July, 1811, Dr. Ross was born. After receiving his early education at the Pictou Academy, and his theological training under the Rev. Dr. McCulloch, Mr. Ross had charge of the Grammar School at Westmoreland, N. B., for four years. In 1835, he was licensed to preach, and became pastor of the congregation to which his father had ministered for nearly forty years. In 1842, Mr. Ross was made editor of the *Presbyterian Banner*, but it was shortly afterwards united with the *Eastern Chronicle*, and his brief editorial career came to an abrupt conclusion. On the death of Dr. McCulloch, he became the Professor of Hebrew; of Biblical Criticism and Exegesis. The Presbyterian Church of Nova Scotia was at that time suffering from a dearth of ministers, and unfortunately did not possess the means of securing the necessary

preparation for students who intended to devote themselves to pulpit work. The Pictou Academy no longer afforded the preliminary education, and Dalhousie College, so far as the Arts department was concerned, had practically ceased to exist. Mr. Ross was appealed to and prepared two young men for admission to the Divinity Hall. This, however, was only a temporary expedient, and an educational institute was established. The Theological Seminary was, after considerable delay, opened at West River in charge of Mr. Ross, who instructed the pupils in classics, mathematics and philosophy. His labours at this time were exceedingly heavy. Sufficient funds were not forthcoming to sustain the school, and he was compelled to tend it in addition to his pastoral duties. After a few years, he was relieved of his charge; the seminary was evidently a success, and therefore attracted material aid, in larger measure, as the years rolled by. A second master, Mr. Thomas McCulloch, was appointed, and in 1858 the institution was removed to Truro. Not long after, a union with the Free Church proved of great advantage to it; the two bodies amalgamated their seminaries, and the Rev. Dr. Lyall was added as a third Professor in the Arts department. The fortunes of Dalhousie College were now at their lowest ebb; and a resolution was come to by the Union Colleges to attempt its rehabilitation. It was made a non-sectarian institution, and, to raise the educational standard, Truro College was amalgamated with it, and Mr. Ross made Principal, and also Professor. Under his direction, Dalhousie has more than fulfilled the hopes of those who rallied around it in the day of adversity. The degree of

D.D. was conferred upon Mr. Ross by the Senate of Queen's University, Kingston, in April 1864.

The Rev. Alexander McKnight, D.D., Principal of the Presbyterian College, Halifax, was born in Ayrshire about the year 1823. He studied for four years in the University of Glasgow, specially distinguishing himself in Logic, Mathematics, and Natural Philosophy; for proficiency in these subjects he received prizes. From 1845 to 1849 he underwent theological training at New College, Edinburgh, and was licensed to preach by the Free Church Presbytery of Ayr early in 1850. In January, 1855, the Colonial Committee of the Church appointed Mr. McKnight as Hebrew teacher at the Halifax Free College. Not long after his arrival he received a call to the pastorate of St. James' Church, Dartmouth, and was inducted in 1857. From that time until 1868 he performed the double duty of pastor and professor. In the latter year he resigned his charge, and taught Exegetics in addition to Hebrew in the College. In 1871 he succeeded the Rev. Dr. King as Professor of Systematic Theology; in 1877, the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him, and in 1878, after the complete union of all the Presbyterian Churches, he was appointed Principal of the Presbyterian College of the Maritime Provinces, at Halifax. Dr. McKnight is said to be a man of great intellectual power, an impressive preacher, and an instructor of the first order. In the latter capacity he has always commanded the deepest respect and affection of the students under his care.

William Brydone-Jack, A.M., D.C.L., President of the University of New Brunswick, was born at Tinwald, Dumfries-shire, in the month of November, 1819. After

receiving his preliminary education at the parish school, and at Halton Hall Academy, Mr. Jack betook himself to the ancient University of St. Andrews. There he became a favourite pupil of Sir David Brewster, and it is possible that the fondness he afterward manifest for the study of astronomy sprang from this intimacy. Mr. Jack received his Bachelor's degree in due course, and that of A.M. in 1840. In that year he received two invitations, one to become Professor of Physics in the New College, Manchester, the other to the chair of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy at King's College, afterwards the New Brunswick University. He was then barely of age, and his friends, including Sir David Brewster, urged him to accept the latter offer. He did so, and reached Fredericton in September, 1840. His intention at that time, was to spend only a year or two in the colony, and then to return to Scotland. The fates ordained otherwise, however, and he has, fortunately for the University, remained there to this day. The University of New Brunswick, like its sister institution at Toronto, has passed through many changes. In 1845, all religious tests were abolished, but the Professorship of Theology, to be filled by an Anglican clergyman, was retained. In 1854, a Commission was appointed, upon which sat Principal Dawson and the Rev. Dr. Ryerson. An Act was passed by the Legislature, which, embodying the recommendations of the Report, materially broadened the basis of the University. The enemies of the Institution, however, still continued to wage uncompromising war against it, and, 1858, succeeded in procuring the passage of a measure to abolish the Provincial grants in its aid. The Act though sanctioned by the Lieutenant-

Governor, but it was disallowed by the Imperial Government, This was in 1858, and next year the controversy was finally set at rest by the complete secularization of the University. Thenceforward its progress and popularity have steadily advanced year by year. Dr. Jack was appointed President in the University in 1861, and has exerted himself vigorously to impress upon the minds of the people the great advantages which accrue from it. He is also a member of the Provincial Board of Education, and has spent much time in visiting the schools in various parts of the Province.

The Rev. George Douglas, LL. D., President of the Wesleyan Theological College of Montreal, is a native Scot, having been born at Ashkirk, in Roxburghshire in October, 1825. His birthplace was within seven miles of Abbotsford, and not far from the home of the Ettrick Shepherd, so that he comes from classic ground. In 1832, the family removed to Canada, and made their home in Montreal. Mr. Douglas' father was a Presbyterian, and reared his family in that faith. His parents were in humble circumstances, and after attending a private school under the Rev. Mr. Black, afterwards, we believe, a missionary to Red River, young George was employed first in a book-store, and afterwards apprenticed to a blacksmith. His brother James was a carpenter and builder, and so soon as his apprenticeship had expired, he entered into partnership with him. In the meantime he had become an insatiable reader of every book at his command. Mr. Douglas knew what was in him; he possessed a natural gift of eloquence, and his reading had given a polish to his diction hardly to be expected under the circumstances. His next resolve was to enter the medical profession, and

with that view he was enrolled as a student. That, however, was not to be his destiny. Having attended some revival meetings, he was converted and joined the Methodist Church. In succession he became a class-leader, a local preacher and a probationer for the ministry. His elder brother John had already preceded him in the same path, and George followed closely in his footsteps. In 1849, Mr. Douglas left for England to attend the Wesleyan Theological College; but had hardly arrived when he was chosen as missionary to the Bahamas. He was ordained in 1850, and sent to the Bermuda Islands. There he resided for eighteen months, when failing health compelled him to resign. He returned to Canada and has laboured here ever since. Twenty years of his subsequent life have been passed at Montreal—eleven in the pulpit, seven at the head of the Wesleyan College, and two years in enforced rest on account of ill-health. Of course, under the Methodist system of itinerancy, he has been stationed elsewhere, and three years were devoted to each of the three cities of Kingston, Toronto and Hamilton. The disadvantages under which he laboured in his youth have made Dr. Douglas a student during his whole life. He has paid special attention to literature, philosophy, and the natural sciences, especially excelling in the field of metaphysical investigation. In 1869, the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by McGill University, *honoris causâ*. It is a remarkable fact that the most eloquent preachers of the Methodist Church in Canada are Scots, and Dr. Douglas is one of the most eloquent. He possesses great physical advantages in voice and appearance, and is endowed with that indescribable power over his audiences which only

distinguishes orators of the first rank. Like all speakers, gifted by nature with the faculty of impressive utterance, he is at his best when he ceases to be self-conscious, and is absorbed, as it were, in the dignity and momentous importance of his subject. At such times he seems rapt—his personality lost in the theme of his discourse. A natural consequence of his oratorical power is, that he has been called upon to represent his Church, on all important occasions, at home and abroad, at conferences, convocations, and Evangelical Alliance gatherings. In spite of ill-health, Dr. Douglas has always been a hard-worker, and, during eight years of service in the Wesleyan Theological College, his labours there have formed only a part of the Christian work performed in many spheres of usefulness.

The Reverend Robert Alexander Fyfe, D. D., late Principal of the Canadian Literary Institute, Woodstock, was born in St. André Parish, near Montreal, in the month of October, 1816. His parents emigrated from Scotland in 1809 and settled in Lower Canada. Their son's educational advantages were few, and he was obliged at an early age to work for his living. He entered as clerk in a store, and remained there until after he had completed his nineteenth year. Meanwhile the influence of religion began to work within him, and he determined to enter the Christian ministry. Enrolled as a student at Madison University, in the State of New York, he applied himself so assiduously to study as permanently to injure his health. He was compelled to leave that institution, but subsequently renewed his course at Worcester, Mass. Unfortunately he could not afford the necessary time for healthy relaxation, since he

was compelled to spend his vacations in teaching in order to gain the means of continuing his education. At length after a theological course at the Newton Seminary, near Boston, he was ordained on the 25th of August, 1842. Returning to Canada, the Rev. Mr. Fyfe's first charge was undertaken at Perth, in the county of Lanark. After labouring there for eighteen months, he presided temporarily over the Montreal Baptist College, pending the arrival of a regular Principal from England. This post he occupied for about a year, and then accept the pastoral charge of the only Baptist church in Toronto. The congregation had, for years, worshipped in the Masonic Hall, then situate on what is now Colborne street. A lot having been procured on March Street, a small edifice was erected which did not accommodate anything like two hundred hearers. As time rolled on the locality became an unsavoury one; but the street had its name changed several times, and few of the present generation will remember it by its original appellation. In order to make it smell the sweeter it was denominated Stanley Street, presumably as a compliment to the Derby family. Under that name it became more notorious than ever, and another change was tried—a rather absurd one, by which the thoroughfare became known as Lombard Street, it may be supposed because there were no bankers or stock-brokers there.

When Mr. Fyfe undertook a charge which had been thrown up in despair by a succession of predecessors, the communicants' role numbered a little over sixty. With an exceedingly genial and winning disposition, the new pastor combined great zeal and force of character. He had been

inducted in 1844, and shortly before his resignation, in 1848, he had the satisfaction of seeing a much larger congregation assembled in the new Bond Street Church. For a year thereafter, Mr. Fyfe laboured again at Perth; but his health, which was always precarious, gave way, and for the next seven years he ministered in the United States. In 1855 he returned to Bond Street, where he found the congregation considerably increased and the building enlarged. Mr. Fyfe ministered there for four years, and had the satisfaction of seeing a second Baptist Church rise in Alexander Street. He had resigned his charge, however, before the handsome stone church on Jarvis Street was erected. In 1860, with considerable reluctance, Dr. Fyfe accepted the position of Principal of the Canadian Literary Institute at Woodstock. As he had preached the first sermon in Bond Street Church, he was invited to preach the last. In the course of his address, Dr. Fyfe gave a brief history of the congregation. The remaining eighteen years of his life were passed in the zealous discharge of his duty at the Institute. He was a man of striking intellectual power, of exemplary piety, of much sweetness of temper, of great energy in every good work his hand found for him to do. Dr. Fyfe, as already stated, had during life been the victim of ill-health, and on the 4th of September, 1878, he passed peacefully into his rest.

The Right Reverend John Cameron, Ph. D., D. D., Roman Catholic Bishop of Arichat, N. S., was born in Antigonish in the month of February, 1827. His father, a successful farmer, came out to Nova Scotia shortly after the beginning of this century and settled in the township of Antigonish, and survived until 1874, when he had nearly reached the

age of ninety-four years. His mother, who was a Macdonald from the same shire, survived until 1868, when she died at the advanced age of eighty-four. Educated in the first place at Antigonish, the future prelate repaired to Rome, where he spent ten years in preparation for his sacred office. He was ordained a priest in 1853, and received at the same time his degree of Doctor of Philosophy and also of Divinity. In the following year Dr. Cameron returned to Arichat, and was placed in charge of the St. François Xavier College. The Seminary was removed to Antigonish, where he acted as President and Divinity Professor for three years. Returning to Arichat in 1863, Dr. Cameron took charge of a large parish, and also discharged the duties of Vicar-General. Seven years after, he was appointed Co-adjutor Bishop, and consecrated at Rome by Cardinal Cullen. While at "the Eternal City," Bishop Cameron attended the sittings of the Œcumenical Council, returning to his diocese in the autumn. In 1877, the age and infirmities of Bishop McKinnon, a Highland Scot, placed his co-adjutor in the position of Administrator of the diocese. Shortly after Dr. McKinnon resigned his see, and Bishop Cameron became Bishop of Arichat. He at once removed to Antigonish, and set about the work set before him. His energy and zeal were such, that although he found the diocese encumbered by a heavy debt, he never paused until he had wiped out the last dollar. Bishop Cameron is a thorough scholar, and a most eloquent preacher. His wonderful activity may be partly recognised from the fact that while President of the College at Arichat, he had also the charge of two large parishes

In this connection a slight account may be given of the Most Rev. Robert Machray, D. D., LL. D., Bishop of Rupert's Land. His father was an advocate, residing at Aberdeen, and there the future Bishop was born in 1832. He entered King's College, Aberdeen, when young, and graduated in 1851; after which he repaired to Sidney College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of B. A. with honours in mathematics. Mr. Machray was then made a Foundation Fellow of his College, and received Deacon's orders from the Bishop of Ely, also in 1855. The following year he was ordained to the priesthood and became Vicar of Medingley, a village not far from Cambridge. In 1865, Dr. Machray was nominated to the Bishopric of Rupert's Land, and consecrated at Lambeth Palace by the Archbishop of Canterbury and four Bishops, one of whom the Right Rev. Dr. Anderson had fomerly been Bishop of the North-western Diocese. Since he entered upon his work, Dr. Machray has energetically striven, and with marked success for the advancement of the Church and the spiritual welfare of the people. The subdivision of the diocese into several bishoprics limits the present Bishop's charge to the Province of Manitoba, the districts of Swan River, Moray House and Rainy Lake with part of the district of Cumberland. In 1874, Bishop Machray was selected as Metropolitan. In addition to his episcopal duties, he is also Chancellor and Warden of St. John's College, and Professor of Ecclesiastical History. Dr. Machray is eminently a missionary bishop, and is deservedly popular among the clergy and people, for his ardent devotion, practical energy, fervent piety, and unostentatious eloquence.

The Rev. George Bryce, M.A., LL.B., Head and Professor of Manitoba College, was born at Mount Pleasant, in the County of Brant, C. W., in April, 1844. His parents, both Scottish, hailed from the parish of Kilmadock in Perthshire, and came to Canada in 1843. At the age of four young Bryce was at school, having early given token of marked ability. Passing through the common school, and the county grammar school at Brantford, he entered University College at the age of eighteen. Here his course was eminently successful, and he graduated in 1868, as medallist in Natural Sciences. Mr. Bryce's next step was to enter Knox's College, where he studied theology under Drs. Willis and Burns, and on the 19th September, 1871, was set apart for educational work in Manitoba, at the same time that the Rev. Mr. McKay was ordained for a far more distant field of labour in the island of Formosa. Mr. Bryce departed for Winnipeg to undertake a Professorship in the College just established. As in all newly-settled districts, the young clergyman had a double duty to perform: he was at once professor and pastor. As might be expected, Mr. Bryce met with many discouragements at the outset; but, being a young man of vigour and energy, he has managed to outlive them all. He had the good fortune to be joined in the College work by Professor Hart, who belonged to a different branch of the Presbyterian Church. By their joint efforts, considerable progress was made towards union, even before the eastern Churches formed a junction in 1875. In 1874, Professor Bryce was relieved of the pastoral charge of Knox Church, Winnipeg, by the arrival of the Rev. James

Robertson. A large share of the missionary work still devolved upon him, however, and he laboured at church organization throughout the Province of Manitoba until 1881, when a Superintendendent of Missions was appointed for the North-West. Meanwhile, Mr. Bryce has taken a prominent part in all religious and educational work in the territories. During his residence there, the early history of the country, its gradual development and progress have attracted much of his study and attention. During the present year, Professor Bryce published a handsome volume of three hundred and sixty-five pages, illustrated with maps and engravings, giving a full and accurate account of the Prairie Province as it was and is.* The larger portion of the work is devoted to the history of the Red River Settlement, and the broils in which Lord Selkirk and the rival North-West Company were involved. In our next volume the entire subject will be taken up, and Professor Bryce's work will necessarily come under closer review. The young author is still at the threshold of his life-work, and much may be confidently expected from his learning and industry. On the title-page of the work referred to, it is stated that Professor Bryce is a *Délégué* of the Ethnographical Institution of Paris, and also Secretary of the Manitoba Historical Society.

An attempt has thus been made to give salient examples of Scottish work in our seminaries of learning. It is far from complete; still it may be accepted in spite of its shortcomings as a sketch in the rough of what Scotsmen have

* *Manitoba: Its Infancy, Growth, and Present Condition* London: Sampson Low & Co. 1882.

done in the interest of superior education. Many, if not most of the men who have passed under review are clergymen, and, therefore, the next chapter will follow in natural sequence.

CHAPTER II.

THE CHURCHES.

IT would be obviously out of the question to sketch the biographies of even a tithe of the clergymen who boast of Scottish origin, especially those who have distintinguished themselves in the Presbyterian Church. The only practicable plan is that adopted here, to take a few prominent men from all the various denominations as illustrative instances, beginning with that head of the Church Catholic which is peculiarly Scottish.

The Rev. Alexander Mathieson, D.D., is the name of a clergyman of the Scotch Church in Canada, who will long be remembered with affection in Montreal, where for forty-five years he laboured as minister of St. Andrew's Church. He was born at Renton, Dumbartonshire, on the 1st of October, 1795. That village is situated on the banks of the Leven, which the genius of Smollett has made one of the classic streams of Scotland. After a preliminary training, he matriculated at Glasgow University, and obtained his Master's degree when only twenty. In 1823 he was licensed to preach, and three years later ordained by the Presbytery of Dumbarton to St. Andrew's Church, Montreal. He arrived at that city on the 24th of December, and at once began the work in which he was to spend his life. Dr. Mathieson's early life is an apt illustration of the zeal of

Scottish parents for the education of their children. His father was the son of a farmer in Sutherlandshire, and, desiring to see the world, enlisted as a soldier. Of a garrison life he soon tired, and left the army to learn the mysteries of the printing art. He married, and the couple, who were happy in more than the conventional sense, never possessed much of this world's wealth. Nevertheless they strained every nerve on behalf of their son, and had the satisfaction of living to see him occupying a prominent position.* His father died at the age of eighty-two, and the mother at ninety-four. During his undergraduate course, young Mathieson, like most poor Scottish students, engaged in teaching, and was a private tutor even after his admission to the Ministry.

Dr. Mathieson early took a deep interest in the Clergy Reserve agitation, not, however, as a secularizer, but as a claimant to a share of the funds for his Church. In this movement he succeeded. In 1837, during a visit to Glasgow, he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity. At the time of Dr. Mathieson's arrival there were only three Scottish churches in Lower Canada, and only five in the upper Province. An incident of these early times, which reflects great credit on the liberality of the Roman Catholic clergy of Montreal is related. While the Presbyterian Church was being erected, the congregation were tendered and accepted the use of the Church of the "Récollets," and when the new edifice was completed, the ministers of the temporary place of worship, not only refused any payment for the use of the

* *Portraits of British Americans* Part II, p. 82.

building, but expressed their regret at the removal. Dr. Mathieson was a member of the first Synod in 1831, and Moderator, first in 1832, and secondly in 1860, during the visit of the Prince of Wales. At this period a slight trouble arose which proved the Doctor's sturdy attachment to his Church. The Anglican address was presented in a formal way, but that intrusted with Dr. Mathieson was only to be be sent in. The Scottish clergyman was loyal to the core and a strong Church and State man, but he could not brook what he regarded as a slight. Finally he made his way to Kingston and, as the Prince did not land there, was received on board the steamer, and permitted to read the Address in proper form.

In 1860 a great effort was made towards the union of the various Presbyterian bodies, by means of a compromise. Dr. Mathieson delivered a sermon against the scheme which, for the time, fell through. It is not difficult to understand his attitude. Intensely devoted to his native land and to the Church of his fathers, any movement which threatened to sever his connection with the latter was necessarily repugnant to him. This love for Church, Scotland and Canada absorbed all his deepest feelings. He was a man of unflinching firmness and courage—one of the old martyr stock. As a preacher, Dr. Mathieson was eloquent and impressive, and his sermons always bore traces of deep earnestness. They came from the heart, and appealed to the heart. His life was uneventful, for it was entirely passed in pastoral work. He was the most warm-hearted and genial of men, the truest and staunchest of friends, and when he died in 1870, he left

behind him a multititude of mourning friends throughout the city of Montreal.*

The Rev. Robert Burns, D.D., filled a conspicuous place in the Presbyterian Church of Canada for nearly a quarter of a century, during which period he was one of the foremost ministers in its ranks, and one of the most indefatigable workers on its behalf as missionary, pastor, or professor. He was born about the middle of February, 1789, near the small seaport town of Borrowstowness, on the Frith of Forth. In an auto-biography, which forms part of a life of him, written by his son,† Dr. Burns, with pardonable pride, refers back to his covenanting ancestry. From the days of John Knox downwards, the family had not only been staunch in their faith, but had too often been compelled to suffer for conscience' sake. We have heard that the Doctor was a "far awa'" cousin of his namesake, the poet, but are unable to vouch for the truth of the rumour. Doctor Burns' father had been engaged until 1779 in the manufacture of linen; but in that year was appointed surveyor of customs. The old gentleman had witnessed the Battle of Falkirk, in 1746. He died in 1817, at the age of eighty-seven, leaving behind him eight sons. After a preliminary education at the parish schools and under a private tutor, young Robert entered Edinburgh University in October, 1801. Among the learned professors whose lectures he attended were Dugald Stewart and Dr. Thomas Brown. In 1805, Mr. Burns entered the Divinity Hall, after having graduated in arts, and in 1810

*For many of these particulars we are indebted to the Rev. Mr. Doble, who still adheres to the remnant of the old Church.

† *The Life and Times of the Rev. Robert Burns, D.D.* By the Rev. R. F. Burns, D.D. Toronto: James Campbell & Son. 1872.

was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Edinburgh. His ordination took place in the following year, and he was appointed to the charge of St. George's Church, Paisley. There he remained for thirty-four years, during which time he received (in 1828) the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Glasgow. At the disruption in 1843 he joined the Free Church, and in 1845 left his congregation and native land for Canada. In the previous year, in company with Professor Cunningham and others, he had paid a visit to the United States and Canada to secure aid for the Sustentation Fund of the Free Church. From 1845 to 1856 he was minister of Knox Church, Toronto. Early in June, 1847, the old edifice was burned to the ground, and the congregation temporarily assembled in St. Andrew's Church, and subsequently in the Temperance Hall. The new building, with its handsome spire, was opened on the 3rd of September, 1848. For many years, in addition to his pastoral labours, Dr. Burns was an indefatigable labourer in the missionary field. One of his earliest efforts in Toronto was towards securing to the Free Church soldiers of the 71st Highlanders the right to worship elsewhere than the Established Church, and he had the satisfaction of seeing three hundred attending his ministry. The Doctor was an ardent controversialist on various subjects, especially in vindication of Protestantism and the position occupied by his own branch of the Presbyterian Church. During the Clergy Reserve controversy, he took an active part on behalf of secularization, and also published in the *Banner*, a religious journal, afterwards merged in the *Globe*, a series of letters on the University of Toronto—at that time a bone of con-

tention between the Church of England and the other denominations.

Dr. Burns was a man of almost unbounded charity, and very often imposed upon, it is to be feared, by unworthy mendicants.* Still, he was a shrewd discerner of character, as was proved in the case of one Lublin, who professed to be a converted Hungarian Jew, in 1853. The Doctor did not succeed at the police court, but the ground he took was amply vindicated subsequently. At the time he was much abused for his supposed want of Christian charity, but his suspicions were abundantly justified, and he was presented with a gold medal and an address in 1854. On another occasion a pretended Roman Catholic priest, who was about to hold a meeting to relate the story of his conversion, unluckily for himself, called upon Dr. Burns in the forenoon. After some conversation, the *soi-disant* priest presented a diploma in evidence. The Doctor scanned it over, and then said quietly: "Sir, there are many bad things at Rome, but there is good Latin. *That* never came from the Vatican." The adventurer left the city at once.†

As a preacher, Dr. Burns belonged to the old school. His sermons were earnest and impressive, but rather long and "chockful" of doctrine. He was a rigid Calvinist, and adhered with unwavering tenacity to the Confession of Faith. Nevertheless he proved an eminently warm-hearted and liberal man out of the controversial arena. His pastoral visits were

* The writer remembers an incident related of him. He had just purchased a new great coat, which with the old one was hanging in the hall. A poorly-clad man appeared at the door, and the Doctor at once thought of his old coat. Being short-sighted, he mistakenly gave the new one. The mistake was discovered too late, and the aged pastor's only remark was: "Poor fellow, I dare say he needs it more than I do."

† *Life and Times*, &c., p. 242.

always welcome to the young folk because of his gentle ways, and to some extent also, because he was not a hard task-master. If the youngsters were behind in their knowledge of Scripture or the catechism, he would not only prompt them, but if need were, answer his own questions, in a low undertone, himself. Dr. Burns' missionary work extended over the whole of Ontario, and he made frequent tours to the Maritime Provinces. In two religious enterprises he took a deep interest. An ardent opponent of slavery, he was a devoted friend of the fugitive coloured man, and aided largely in the establishment of the Buxton Mission in the county of Kent. A similar devotion to Protestantism led him to take an active part in the French Canadian Missionary Society of Lower Canada.

In 1856, Dr. Burns resigned the pastorate of Knox Church, and accepted the Professorship, at Knox College, of Church History and Apologetics. This was not the Doctor's first connection with the College, for he had been instrumental in its foundation during 1845, and served in it until the arrival of the Rev. Dr. Willis as Principal. On his second appointment, Dr. Burns made a collecting tour through the western peninsula, and succeeded in considerably augmenting the College Fund. During this period he also ministered to the Gould Street Congregation as the Rev Dr. Taylor had done before in connection with his professorial duties. The aged Doctor was untiring likewise in his efforts for the preliminary training of theological students, and in the cause of female education. The Montreal College occupied his last thoughts, after advancing years and infirmities had compelled him to resign his Professorship in 1866. The subject of Apolo-

getics was one which specially attracted him, and, as his son writes, he was careful to keep himself abreast of the times.* It may well be believed that, in earnestly contending for the faith his controversial zeal was often at war with the nobler generosity of his heart. In August, 1869, Dr. Burns returned from his last visit to Scotland; and on the 7th preached his last sermon in Gould Street Church. On the 19th of the month, he quietly breathed his last, at the patriarchal age of eighty years and six months. He was a sturdy soldier of the cross, and had well earned the rest into which he entered, for he had spent an unusually long life of labour and usefulness in his Divine Master's service.

The Rev. John Jennings, D. D., was born at Glasgow in October, 1814, the son of a manufacturer of that city. After receiving his earlier education under his uncle, the Rev. Mr. Tindale, in Fifeshire, young Jennings entered upon his theological studies at St. Andrew's, and completed them at Edinburgh University. As he had determined to labour in a Canadian field, he further equipped himself by attending a complete course in medicine. In 1838 he was appointed missionary of the United Presbyterian Church to Canada, and at Toronto duly inducted as pastor of the first U. P. Church. The city was then a small one, and Mr. Jennings' early congregation was simply insignificant. It consisted of seven members and twenty-one adherents, and worshipped in a carpenter's shop on Newgate (now Adelaide) street. Under Mr. Jennings, however, the little flock grew, and when the Baptist Church vacated their Stanley Street

*"He was generous in his treatment of honest and sincere doubters, but with the sophistical lucubrations of pretentious sciolists he had no patience."—*Life*, &c., p. 257.

edifice, it was rented by the United Presbyterians. As the membership increased, the congregation removed from place to place until it finally settled in the Bay Street Church, now used by the Medical Board. For many years after his arrival in Toronto, the pastor also laboured in the country, riding on horseback many weary leagues. In company with the Rev Dr. Fraser, who was associated with him in pioneer work, he penetrated beyond Lake Simcoe, undergoing many toils and hardships. Of these itinerant labours, Mr. Jennings kept a record, and from it may be learned the fact that in one year he rode 3,050 miles. Physically he was fully equal to the task, and his knowledge of medicine was eminently acceptable to the scattered settlers, to whom he broke the bread of life. In 1851, in acknowledgment of his labours and of several works on university subjects, the University of New York conferred upon Mr. Jennings the degree of Doctor of Divinity,—the first given by that body to any Canadian minister.

Dr. Jennings remained pastor of the church at Toronto for nearly thirty-six years, and also found time to make himself abundantly useful in connection with the educational system of the Province. He was for many years a member of the University corporation, the Upper Canada College Board, and the Council of Public Instruction. During the public discussions on the subject of the Clergy Reserves, Dr. Jennings frequently appeared upon the public platform up to the time of their secularization in 1854. The Doctor entered heartily into both schemes of Union, and after that of 1861 which brought together his own and the Free Church, he was an ardent supporter of the larger

project. Before it was consummated, however, ill-health had begun to tell upon him, and in 1874, he was constrained to resign his charge. The congregation consented reluctantly to break the tie which had so long united pastor and people, and manifested their attachment by settling upon him a liberal retiring allowance. In 1875, Dr. Jennings began to fail rapidly, and towards the end of that year he was struck by paralysis. He survived until the 25th of February, when he died with his family around him, in the full possession of his faculties. Apart from his ministerial duties proper, Dr. Jennings was conspicuous for his efforts amongst the poor and the suffering, and was universally popular with his fellow-citizens of every denomination. He left to mourn him his widow, three sons and four daughters.*

The Rev. Alexander Topp, D.D., who served for more than twenty years as pastor of Knox Church, Toronto, was a Scot from the "far awa' North." He was born at Sheriffmill, a farm-house near Elgin, Morayshire, in 1815, and early educated at the Elgin Academy; thereafter entering King's College, Aberdeen, when only in his fifteenth year. There he succeeded in obtaining a scholarship tenable for four years. In 1836, at the age of twenty-one, he received a license to preach, and became assistant-minister of an Elgin Church. Here his talents and energy made him highly popular, and, when the charge became vacant, the congregation and Town Council petitioned for Mr. Topp's appointment. The Government acceded to their request, and the new pastor was formally inducted. The famous disruption took place in

* The writer is indebted to Mrs. Jennings for the facts in the above sketch.

1843, and Mr. Topp at once cast in his lot with the opponents of patronage. The greater part of his congregation went with him. In 1852, he removed to Edinburgh, having received a call from the Roxburgh Church there. In 1856, he declined a call from Knox Church, Toronto; but in 1858 accepted a second, and immediately entered upon his life-work. The congregation had sadly run down, in consequence of a long interregnum. Mr. Topp found that the communicants' roll amounted only to three hundred, yet before his death it had risen to nearly seven hundred. In 1868, the reverend gentleman was elected Moderator of the General Assembly by the unanimous recommendation of all the Presbyteries. In the Church Courts his services were invaluable, because he was not only a shrewd man of business, but also, and above all things, a peace-maker. In 1870, Mr. Topp received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from his *alma mater*, the University of Aberdeen.

During the negotiations for union with the Presbyterian Church in connection with the Church of Scotland, Dr. Topp took a leading part; indeed, it may be safely asserted that he was the chief agent in bringing it about. The union was consummated in 1875, and in 1876 he was elected Moderator of the General Assembly. Dr. Topp subsequently attended the Pan-Presbyterian Council at Edinburgh, in 1877. For some time before his death he had been aware that he suffered from organic disease of the heart. In 1879 he visited Scotland, and somewhat imprudently preached in his old pulpit at Elgin, contrary to medical advice. He returned home and resigned his pastorate, but before any action could be taken the hand of death was laid upon him suddenly, while

visiting a member of his congregation, on the 6th of October, 1879. His life had been calm and equable, and so it was fitting that his death should be peaceful and painless. As a preacher, Dr. Topp was rather impressive than eloquent; as a pastor, he was deeply beloved by every member of his congregation. Gifted with a cordial, winning disposition, his visits to the family circle were at all times welcome. Beside the sick-bed, in administering consolation, or inspiring hope in the hearts of the dying, few Christian ministers were to be compared with him. It may be added that he took a deep interest in all benevolent schemes, and was the chief instrument in establishing the Toronto Home for Incurables.

The Rev. Robert Ferrier Burns, D. D., of Fort Massey Presbyterian Church, Halifax, N. S., is one of the best-known clergyman of his Church, in the east. He was a son of late Rev. Dr. Burns, of whom a sketch has already been given, and was born at Paisley, in December, 1826. When nearly fourteen, he entered the University of Glasgow, at which he ranked high as a student. During 1844-5 he attended the New College, Edinburgh—a theological institution set on foot by the Free Church immediately after the disruption. In 1845 he followed his father to Canada, and completed his divinity studies at Knox College, Toronto. Mr. Burns was ordained in July, 1847, and at once accepted the pastorate of Chalmers' Church, Kingston, which he filled for eight years. In 1855 he was called to Knox Church, St. Catharines. There he ministered for twelve years, during which time he acted upon the Grammar School Board, organized the system of Sabbath School Conventions, and performed other services

outside the duties of his charge. Having received a call to the Scottish Church at Chicago, in 1867, he spent three years there, assisting the Evangelist, Mr. Moody, in his revival work. At the close of this period he received a call to Coté Street Church, Montreal, where Dr. Donald Fraser, now of London, England, and Principal McVicar had previously laboured. There he remained until 1875, when he accepted his present charge at Halifax. In 1866 the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon Mr. Burns, by Clinton College, N. Y.

Dr. Burns' congregation is a large and influential one, and his success at Halifax has been highly encouraging. He is also one of the managers of the Presbyterian College of the Eastern Provinces, and has for several years past given lectures to the students. When the College Endowment Scheme was mooted, he was one of its most energetic promoters. Dr. Burns has been a voluminous contributor to religious magazines; has published many sermons and pamphlets, notably on prohibition; and in 1872 issued a biography of his deceased father, which has passed through several editions. In addition to these works, he was the joint author with the Rev. Mr. Norton, of St. Catharines, of "Maple Leaves from Canada for the grave of Abraham Lincoln." Like his father, the Doctor was, from the first, a determined enemy of slavery; but, unlike him, lived to see its entire abolition in the United States. In 1879, the General Assembly, meeting at Ottawa, appointed Dr. Burns one of eight delegates to represent the Canadian Church at the General Presbyterian Council at Philadelphia, and in 1880 he attended the Sunday-school celebration, in London, England, of the hundredth anniver-

sary of the establishment of Sunday Schools by Robert Raikes, of Gloucester. Dr. Burns' predecessor at Halifax was the Rev. J. K. Smith, now of Galt, Ontario, of whose career, however, we have, unfortunately, no record.

The Rev. William Reid, D.D., whose name is perhaps as widely known as that of any minister in the Presbyterian Church in Canada, was born in Aberdeenshire, in the year 1816. Unfortunately, for biographical purposes, his active and useful career affords few incidents that can be seized upon by the chronicler. Dr. Reid's work has throughout been of that invaluable, yet unobtrusive kind which eludes the pencil of the limner. He studied at King's College, Aberdeen, and received his degree of M.A. in 1833. Entering the Divinity Hall, in that ancient seat of learning, he passed through the usual courses of theology, and was licensed to preach in 1839. In August of that year he was selected as a missionary to Canada, and having received a call from the congregation of Grafton and Colborne, was ordained on the 30th of January, 1840.

In 1844, the ecclesiastical upheaval, which had wrought so potent an effect in Scotland the year before, was felt in Canada. Mr. Reid cast in his lot with the cause of the Free Church, and was one of the founders of the Presbyterian Church of Canada,—the old title modified by omitting the words, "in connection with the Church of Scotland."

In 1849, the Rev. gentleman was translated to Picton, and, about the same time, became Clerk of the Synod. His zeal in the interests of the church, and his exceptional aptitude for the business of organization were soon recognized. Some years after he found himself not only Synod Clerk,

but General Agent of all the schemes of the Church, and editor of the *Ecclesiastical and Missionary Record*. Dr. Reid has held the same position ever since, both before and since the unions of 1861 and 1875. In the latter year *The Record* was removed from Toronto to Montreal. In 1876, Dr. Reid received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Queen's University, Kingston. The honoured place he fills in the estimation of his brethren may be partly understood by a reference to the high positions he has occupied on three successive occasions, Dr. Reid has been elected Moderator of the Supreme Court of the Church: first, of the Presbyterian Church of Canada, in 1851; secondly, of the Canada Presbyterian Church, in 1873; and thirdly, of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Canada, in 1879.

The Rev. Robert Ure, D.D., Minister of the Presbyterian Church in Canada at Goderich, Ont., was born in Lanarkshire in the month of January, 1823, where his father was a manufacturer in iron. When nineteen years of age, Robert emigrated to Canada and settled at Hamilton. Having resolved to adopt the clerical profession, Mr. Ure studied privately with the Rev. Mr. Gale, and then entered Knox College. Having completed his theological course in 1850, and received ordination, the rev. gentleman accepted a call from Streetsville where he remained for twelve years. In 1862 he removed to Goderich where he still labours; but as there are two country stations attached, Mr. Ure has the advantage of an assistant. Mr. Ure's scholastic attainments are of a high order, and in recognition of them Queen's University, Kingston, conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity in May, 1876. He lectured for two years on Apolo-

getics at Knox College, and also on Homiletics at Queen's. Dr. Ure took a conspicuous part in bringing about the Presbyterian union, first with the United Presbyterian Church, and secondly with that connected with the Church of Scotland. During the negotiations for the former union, Dr. Ure was Convener of one Committee, and Dr. Taylor of Montreal of the other. When the scheme had been consummated, Dr. Taylor, being the senior, was chosen first Moderator, Dr. Ure subsequently to him. In the subject of education the Doctor takes the deepest interest, and for a long period served as Grammar School trustee. His sermons are remarkable for their earnestness and originality, and he is much esteemed by his flock.

The Rev. William Cochrane, D.D., of Brantford, was born at Paisley, in February, 1832. His family, originally from Ayrshire, is sprung of the same stock as the renowned seaman, Lord Dundonald. After receiving the usual parochial school education, William was placed in a bookseller's shop, where he remained for more than ten years. He was a youth of indomitable energy and devoted all his leisure hours to study. Starting at five o'clock in the morning, he used to walk from Paisley to Glasgow University to recite. When twenty-two years of age, his persevering efforts attracted the attention of two American gentlemen named Brown, from Cincinatti. They offered him an academic education, if he would go to the United States. He cordially embraced the offer, and entered Hanover College, Indiana, at which he graduated as Bachelor of Arts in 1857. After two years spent in the study of theology at Princeton, N. J., Mr. Cochrane was licensed by the Presbytery of Madison,

Indiana, and called to the pastorate of the Scottish Church, Jersey City, in 1859. After remaining there for three years, he accepted a call from Zion Presbyterian Church, Brantford, and has ministered there for the past twenty years. During that time Dr. Cochrane has received flattering invitations from Boston, New York, Chicago and Detroit, but has firmly resisted the temptation. Since he undertook the Brantford charge, the congregation has been more than quadrupled in number. For the past eleven years the rev. gentleman has been clerk of the Synod of Hamilton and London, and for a longer period he served in a similar capacity for the Presbytery of Paris. Judging by the number of Presbyteries which have sent up his name unanimously, he will, in all likelihood, be selected as Moderator of the General Assembly, in June next. In 1864, the degree of M. A. was conferred upon him by his university, and in 1875 that of Doctor of Divinity. In addition to his Church labours, Dr. Cochrane has been President of the Brantford Young Ladies' College since its inception in 1874, and for a series of years, President also of the local Mechanics' Institute. As a preacher, the Doctor exhibits great force and earnestness of manner, and exceptional clearness and fluency. He has published several volumes of sermons, and they admirably stand the crucial test of closet study. There is nothing sensational in Dr. Cochrane's style; he carefully prepares his discourses, generally writing them out in full; but he uses no MS., and few notes in the pulpit; indeed they would materially diminish the effect of his forcible and animated delivery.

The Rev. D. J. Macdonnell, B. D., minister of St. Andrew's Church, Toronto, was born in the manse at Bathurst, N. B.,

in January, 1843. His father, a native Scot, had been for many years pastor of the Church of Scotland congregation there. When his son was about seven years of age, the Rev. George Macdonnell resigned his charge at St. Luke's to return to his native land. Thus the groundwork of young Macdonnell's education came to be laid in Scotland, partly at Kilmarnock, partly at Edinburgh. On their return to Canada, the father settled in the then western Province, where he laboured successively at Nelson, Fergus and Milton, dying at the last-named place in 1871. Meanwhile his son's education was continued at the Galt Grammar School under Dr. Tassie. When only twelve years of age he entered Queen's College, Kingston, and graduated when only fifteen, like Cardinal Wolsey, "a boy Bachelor." Mr. Macdonnell would have at once applied himself to teaching; but his youth was against him. He, therefore, devoted some time to theological studies, and for three years thereafter was engaged in tuition. At the end of that period, he repaired to Glasgow to complete his Divinity course. His pastor there was Dr. Norman McLeod, and to his influence, as well as the period he spent in Germany, may no doubt be traced Mr. Macdonnell's breadth and liberality of view on theological subjects. Principal Caird, moreover, was one of his instructors. The summer vacation was spent at Heidelberg University. He returned to Scotland and completed his course at Edinburgh, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Divinity. During the summer of 1865, in company with some clerical friends, he made a tour in Switzerland; and the winter was passed at Berlin University under the celebrated Professors Dörner and Hengstenberg. At the

conclusion of the session, Mr. Macdonnell had the misfortune to be mistaken for a forger at Hamburg, and barely escaped arrest—a circumstance not much to the credit for sagacity of the German police. On his return to Edinburgh Mr. Macdonnell received ordination from the Presbytery in June, 1866. In a few months he returned to Canada, and was settled at St. Andrew's Church, Peterboro'. The congregation which had been depleted at the time of the disruption, was still in a backward state; but notwithstanding all the hindrances in his path, the new pastor had the satisfaction of leaving it five years after in a more improved condition. Whilst there, Mr. Macdonnell married, in 1868, a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Smellie, of Fergus. In 1870 the rev. gentleman received a call to old St. Andrew's Church, then on the south-west corner of Adelaide and Church Streets. The "Old Kirk," as it was familiarly termed, was built so far back as 1831. Mr. Macdonnell had had three predecessors, the last of whom, the Rev. Dr. Barclay, who had ministered there for twenty-eight years, relinquished his charge in 1870.

The advent of Mr. Macdonnell was the signal for an immediate revival of the condition of the church. He was young, energetic, and, more than all, earnest and original in his preaching. Within a few years, it was found that the old building was inadequate for the purpose, and a new and imposing structure was commenced at the corner of King and Simcoe Streets. The church is built of stone in the Norman style, with a massive tower at the south-west angle. The building cost no less than $80,000, and is fully equipped with spacious lecture and also class-rooms. Immediately in the

rear is the commodious house occupied by the pastor and his family. Mr. Macdonnell's pastorate has not been entirely without a ripple upon the calm and steady tide of its progress. A sermon preached to his flock found its way into a city journal, and the preacher was at once the object of a prosecution before the Church courts for heresy. Into details it is not our desire to enter; it may suffice to say that the rev gentleman emerged from the ordeal unscathed. Mr. Macdonnell's popularity has steadily increased year by year and he is widely known as one of the most eloquent and earnest members of the Church; certainly no congregration could be more sincerely attached to its pastor than that which worships in the ornate Church of St. Andrew. Mr. Macdonnell was one of the most cordial supporters of Presbyterian union, and contributed largely to its consummation in 1875. In works of charity also he has taken a prominent part. The Dorset Street Mission, the St. Andrew's Penny Savings' Bank, and other institutions not so intimately connected with the congregation, have all shared his attention, and reaped the benefit of his untiring activity. Mr. Macdonnell occupies a seat in the Senate of the University, having been appointed as one of its representatives by the Ontario Government. The rev. gentleman is still on the sunny side of forty, and has, therefore, the promise of many years of usefulness to come.*

The Rev. John Laing, M. A., pastor of Knox Church, Dundas, is a native Scot, having been born in Ross and Cromarty in March, 1828. His early education was obtained

* The facts given above are mainly taken from the *Weekly Globe* of March 31st., 1876.

at the High School, Edinburgh, where he held a creditable position in his class. In 1843 the family removed to Canada and young Laing continued his studies at King's and Knox Colleges, Toronto. While at the latter institution, he taught in the Toronto Academy, under a distinguished scholar, the Rev. Alexander Gale, and the writer is able from personal experience to bear testimony to his great zeal and ability as a teacher. In 1854, Mr. Laing was ordained at Scarboro', and ministered there for somewhat less than six years. Thereafter for twelve years he was stationed in Cobourg. In 1872 the rev. gentleman became connected with the Ladies' College, at Ottawa, on its establishment; but in 1873 he ministered to the church at Dundas, where he still labours. Mr. Laing received his degree of B.A. from Victoria College, Cobourg, in 1871, and subsequently that of M.A. He is a hard worker and deeply in earnest about his work. In educational matters his interest has always been sustained wherever the duties of his sacred calling have led him to cast his lot. He has largely contributed to various periodicals, and is said to be the author of an unpublished scripture poem entitled "The Betrayal." Mr. Laing has been twice married, and had a family of twelve, four of whom, however, were taken away in early life by diphtheria.

The Rev. Gavin Lang, M.A., like the Rev. Dr. Mathieson whom he succeeded as pastor of St. Andrew's Church, Montreal, is a warm supporter of connection with the mother Church, and a strenuous opponent of union. Mr. Lang's father, who bore the same Christian name, was for nearly fifty years minister of Glasford, Lanarkshire. Besides the subject of this sketch, two other sons are Scottish Church min-

isters—Dr. Lang who succeeded the celebrated Dr. Norman McLeod at the old Barony Church, Glasgow, and the Rev. James Lang who fills a pulpit at Stirling. Mr. Gavin Lang was born in the manse of Glasford in July, 1835, and was educated, both in arts and divinity, at the University of Glasgow. In 1864 he was licensed to preach, and served as assistant minister at a parish church in Glasgow. When ordained in 1865 he undertook a charge at Fyvie, Aberdeenshire, which he retained for five years, and then became, for a brief period, pastor of his father's old church at Glasford. In 1870 the Rev. Dr. Mathieson of St. Andrew's, Montreal, died, and the Rev. Gavin Lang having received a call at once accepted it. The church is an exceedingly imposing structure, of stone, formed on the model of Salisbury Cathedral, built in a central situation, and boasting an elegant spire. It is, indeed, popularly called the Scottish Cathedral. There is also a mission church in the east end. Outside his pastoral work, Mr. Lang has taken an active part in the Evangelical Alliance of which he has all along been an honorary secretary.

When the union between the Canada Presbyterian Church and his own was proposed, the scheme was vigorously opposed by Mr. Lang, Mr. Dobie, Mr. Burnet, and others. Nevertheless it was consummated in 1875, the dissidents standing aloof and claiming to remain still the Presbyterian Church of Canada in connection with the Church of Scotland. The result has been prolonged litigation which was temporarily closed by a decision of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. The United Church sought corporate powers from the Legislatures of the Provinces and Acts

conferring these powers were granted. The Rev. Mr. Dobie began a suit against the trustees of the Temporalities Fund, in order to secure it for the minority that had remained faithful to the old Kirk. The case came before the Judicial Committee, Mr. Donald McMaster, M.P.P. being the Canadian counsel for the plaintiff. The decision left the ownership of the Fund still in doubt, but it declared the Provincial Act *ultra vires* and saddled the trustees personally with the costs. The next step taken by the United Church was to apply for confirmatory legislation from the Dominion Parliament. Mr. Lang appeared before the Private Bills Committee and energetically opposed the measure. It, however, passed by an overwhelming majority. Notwithstanding the rev. gentleman's strong predilections in favour of the old Church, he is eminently catholic in spirit, ever ready to co-operate with his brethren of other churches in any beneficent work. Mr. Lang is an impressive preacher, not given to rhetorical display, but above all things earnest in labouring for the souls committed to his charge. A rumour has lately prevailed that he intends to return to his native land; should he do so, his departure would be sincerely regretted not only by the congregation to which he has ministered for twelve years, but by all his fellow-citizens.

The Rev. Robert Burnet, now of Pictou, N.S., was born at Ladykirk, Berwickshire, in June, 1823. His father, who was a man of independent means, belonged to a family which had been engaged in the milling business for over four hundred years. Robert was educated at Edinburgh and Aberdeen, and received ordination in 1852. He at once emigrated to Canada West as missionary, and was stationed at Hamil-

ton. Shortly after his arrival he was called to the pastorate of St. Andrew's Church there. When he undertook the charge there were only twenty-four male members on the communicants' roll. Here he remained for twenty-five years, and then removed to London, in 1876; he had the satisfaction of leaving behind him a membership embracing over two hundred and sixty families. Mr. Burnet's next charge was St. Stephen's, London, where he remained for about three years, when he accepted a call from his present congregation, which can boast of over three hundred and seventy families. The rev. gentleman's preaching, which is entirely "extemporaneous," for he disdains even the use of notes, is described as of a high order, clear, well-arranged, and often eloquent in the highest degree. Mr. Burnet has also distinguished himself in scientific agriculture and fruit culture. Whilst in Ontario, he was a member of both the Provincial and Dominion Boards of Agriculture, of the Entomological Society, and the Fruit Growers' Association. Some of his papers on the scientific subjects in which he takes so deep an interest have been published in the transactions of the American Pomological Society. Mr. Burnet is a staunch adherent of the "auld kirk," and, we believe, is still one of the minority who adhere to the old connection with the Church of Scotland. At all events, he is a man of no ordinary ability, and a faithful labourer in his Master's vineyard.

The Right Reverend Alexander Neil Bethune, D.D., D.C.L., second Bishop of Toronto, was the fifth son of the Rev. John Bethune, the first Presbyterian minister in Canada. The family was a large one, consisting of six sons and three daughters. Of these, Angus, the eldest, will demand notice in con-

nection with the North-West, and the youngest, Donald Bethune, in a chapter to be devoted to railways and shipping. For the present, only two of the sons require notice. The family was of Scottish origin, and settled in Canada with the devoted band of U. E. Loyalists in 1783. The late Bishop was born at Williamstown, in the County of Glengarry, towards the end of August, 1800, and survived all his brothers and sisters. Educated at the Cornwall Grammar School there, he studied under Dr. Strachan. He was the youngest and, for some years before he died, the only surviving pupil of the rev. doctor. The war of 1812 broke up the school, and young Bethune left Cornwall to join his family in Montreal, where his early training was continued. At the invitation of General Brock, Dr. Strachan had removed to York (Toronto), and, so soon as peace was restored, Mr. Bethune joined him, acting as classical tutor in the school, and also studying divinity under his old master. In 1823, he was admitted to deacon's orders, and in 1824 ordained priest by Bishop Mountain, of Quebec. After a few years spent at Grimsby, Mr. Bethune was appointed rector of Cobourg, then called Hamilton, the chief town of the Newcastle District. At that time the neighbourhood was in course of settlement, and the young rector's work was by no means confined within the limits of St. Peter's parish. Every minister of the Church was then a missionary also, with a wide sphere of labour. Mr. Bethune threw all his energies into the work, and toiled on for forty years there with great zeal and devotion. In 1847, the rector was appointed Archdeacon of York, still holding his Cobourg charge. Twenty years after, Bishop Strachan's advanced

age rendered it necessary to give him episcopal assistance, and, in 1867, Dr. Bethune was consecrated as co-adjutor Bishop in St. James' Cathedral, Toronto, by the Bishops of Toronto, Huron, Ontario, Michigan, and Western New York. It may be remarked that the right of succession at Dr. Strachan's death was secured to him on his appointment. He died at Toronto early in February, 1879. Those who only saw Bishop Bethune during his declining years can form little conception of his earlier labours. When at Cobourg, in addition to his parochial and archdiaconal work, he lectured on theology, and also conducted a church newspaper, without in the slightest degree neglecting the duties he owed to the flock committed to his charge. The Bishop wrote a number of works, chiefly of a theological or devotional character, and one of more general interest, entitled a "Memoir of the Rt. Rev. John Strachan, D.D., LL.D., first Bishop of Toronto." Dr. Bethune was connected by marriage with another Scottish family, having married a daughter of the Hon. James Crooks, by whom he had ten children, only five of whom survive. Of these, the best known is the Rev. Charles James Stewart Bethune, M.A., Head Master of the Trinity College School, Port Hope, who has gained a high reputation in America and Great Britain as a practical entomologist.

The third son of the old Presbyterian divine was named after him. He was born in the Township of Charlottenburg, Glengarry, early in January, 1791. He also studied at the Cornwall Grammar School, and afterwards became assistant teacher there. When Dr. Strachan was called to York, in 1812, Mr. John Bethune became his successor as master of

the school. His labours were interrupted by the war, and, throwing aside the dominie's ferule, the young teacher shouldered his musket. In 1814, he was ordained deacon, and became a missionary preacher in the Townships of Augusta and Elizabethtown. His labours there were exceedingly rough and arduous, but they were crowned with success. It is true that the height of his ambition was to be rector of Cornwall, and that he was not successful in obtaining it; yet he laboured on cheerfully for four years. In 1818 he was unexpectedly called upon to undertake the rectorship of Christ Church, Montreal, where he continued to labour during the rest of his life. Even there the work was by no means promising. The congregation was small, the church unfinished and in debt. What the late Dean accomplished during his long career may only be estimated by a comparison of the state of the Anglican Church now with its backward and almost hopeless condition sixty-four years ago. Mr. Bethune was then in the vigour of youth, and threw himself into the work with youthful ardour and devotion. In 1829, he paid his first visit to England and collected money for the Canadian Church Building Fund. In 1835, the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Columbia College, New York. In the same year, the Archdeacon of Montreal having become Bishop of Quebec, Dr. Bethune was appointed Principal of McGill University, then in its infancy. An unfortunate dispute subsequently arose between the Governors and the Board of the Royal Institution as to jurisdiction over the College. Dr. Bethune sided with the former; his Bishop with the latter. A controversy ensued, which resulted in a recommendation

from the Colonial Secretary that the Principal's appointment should be cancelled. The result was the extinguishment of the theological element at McGill. Shortly after the Diocese of Montreal was set off from that of Quebec, and Dr. Bethune was appointed Dean. The selection was an admirable one, since no Anglican clergyman in the diocese was so conversant with the history and needs of the Church in and about the commercial metropolis. Dean Bethune passed a busy life, and never wearied in well-doing. He was deeply beloved, not less for his geniality of disposition than from his zeal and devotion to the work given him to do. He was a most effective preacher, staunch in the faith, earnest in enforcing not only sound doctrine, but holiness of life. The Dean lived to a good old age, passing quietly away on the 22nd August, 1872, in the 82nd year of his age.

It may not be amiss to add here a few additional particulars regarding the Rev. John Bethune, already referred to as the father of the church dignitaries whose careers have been briefly sketched. He was born in the Island of Skye, in the year 1751, and educated at King's College, Aberdeen. With some relations he emigrated to South Carolina, and when the war broke out, the rev. gentleman was appointed chaplain of a loyal regiment. The adherents of King George were defeated, and the chaplain, with many others, were made prisoners. On being exchanged, he went to Halifax, and secured the chaplaincy of the 84th Regiment. When the army establishment was reduced, Mr. Bethune removed to Montreal, where he organized the first Presbyterian congation in Canada, about 1786. Mention has already been made of the generous courtesy of the Récollet Fathers, some

pages back.* In 1792, the St. Gabriel Street Church was finished, and it was not only the first Presbyterian, but the first Protestant church in Montreal. The venerable edifice still exists, we believe, and is used for divine worship. Mr. Bethune had left Montreal for Williamstown, Glengarry, where he ministered until his death, in 1815. Over his grave a monument was subsequently erected by his six sons. Mr. Fennings Taylor† relates that the pastor's wife was an Episcopalian, which serves to account for the fact that two of the sons entered the Church of England, and became Bishop and Dean repectively. The sturdy old Presbyterian was opposed to "prelacy," but he could not send his sons to Scotland to be trained; consequently the mother easily persuaded him to have his children instructed by Dr. Strachan. Hence their early connection with the Anglican Church The sons were in no sense converts, since, with their father's consent, reluctant it may be, they were reared in an Episcopalian atmosphere. Both mother and sons were warmly attached to the father, and it does not appear that theological differences ever cast a cloud over family affection.

It may be well to note here the name of the Rev. John Mackenzie, who, in 1816, succeeded the Rev. Mr. Bethune, as pastor in Glengarry, and laboured there for forty years. He was a man of great courage and ability of character, a true son of the Gael. It is related of him that during the Lower Canadian Rebellion of 1837, Mr. Mackenzie shouldered his musket, at the head of the Highland Brigade, some

* Rev. Mr. Dobie states that, as the Fathers would take no remuneration, the Presbyterians presented them "with a box of candles, and two hogsheads of Spanish wine!"

† *Portraits of British Americans*, in the Life of Dr. Bethune, p. 54.

of whom went out infantry and came back cavalry, having found horses by the way. Mr. Mackenzie was not remarkable as a preacher, his rapidity of utterance being against, him, but as pastor, he was earnest, active, and indefatigable—his whole life's a sermon of the most earnest and practical character.

The Venerable Archdeacon Henry Patton, D.C.L., was born at Chelmsford, England, in March, 1806. His father, Major Andrew Patton was a native of Chatto in Fifeshire, and a born soldier, both his father and grandfather having been Colonels in the army. The Major saw a long period of active service; first in Ireland during the rebellion of 1798, then in Holland, then in Jamaica, then in Egypt under Sir Ralph Abercrombie as an officer of the Gordon Highlanders; next in Denmark and finally under Sir Arthur Wellesley and Sir John Moore in the Peninsular war. He took part in the battle of Corunna at which the latter gallant General was killed. His health, however, had been seriously impaired, and he was not permitted to remain at the seat of war. The gallant Major died in Toronto in 1838, aged sixty-seven.

In 1816 the family removed to Canada, Henry being then only ten years of age. His education, begun in England, was continued at the Brockville Grammar School. He studied divinity at Chambly, and was ordained Deacon in 1829 by Bishop Stewart in the Quebec Cathedral. The family meanwhile had removed from the shores of the Bay of Quinté to Prescott, and subsequently to Little York. In 1830 he was made a priest by the same Bishop, but in St. James' Cathedral, York, now Toronto. For seventeen years

the Rev. Mr. Patton laboured without assistance in the Kemptville Mission which covered four or five townships with their villages. So deeply was the pastor beloved by the people that they successfully resisted his removal to Brockville, and thirty years after erected to his memory "The Archdeacon Patton Memorial Church." In 1845, the rev. gentleman was put in charge of Cornwall, to which his two outlying missions were attached. In 1862, Bishop Lewis appointed him Archdeacon of Ottawa, and at Dr. Lauder's death as Archdeacon of the whole Diocese of Ontario. It was with great reluctance that Archdeacon Patton left Cornwall, where he had only recently secured the erection of a memorial church to Bishop Strachan. He was, however, transferred to the rectory of Belleville, where he died on the last day of April, 1874. The Venerable Archdeacon was an untiring labourer in the Christian field all his life. His zeal and business tact made him of great service both in parochial and synodal work. On the death of Dr. Beaven in 1871, and in 1873 he was elected Prolocutor of the Lower House in the Provincial Synod, and was Chairman and an active member of all important Committees in the Diocesan Synod. Theologically, Dr. Patton was an old school High Churchman; but his preaching was evangelical and he disliked innovations in ritual. The Archdeacon's youngest brother, the Hon. James Patton, Q.C., has been sketched in a previous volume.*

The Venerable Archdeacon William Turnbull Leach, M.A., D.C.L., LL.D., of Montreal, was born at Berwick-on-Tweed,

*Volume II. 598.

in March, 1805. He was educated at Berwick and Sterling, entered Edinburgh University in 1823, and graduated as M. A. in 1827. His divinity courses occupied three years more. During all this period he was materially assisted by his maternal uncle, Mr. Turnbull, of Stirling. In 1831, Mr. Leach was ordained a minister of the Church of Scotland, and soon after came to Canada as a missionary. In 1834 he was selected as pastor of St. Andrew's Church, Toronto, and laboured there for some years, during which period he was largely instrumental in founding Queen's College, Kingston, at least so far as the preliminary steps were concerned. A change came over Mr. Leach's opinions, however, about 1841, and he took orders in the Church of England, at the hands of Bishop Mountain, of Quebec. For nearly twenty years thereafter Mr. Leach was Incumbent of St. George's Church, Montreal, and subsequently filled for some time the rectorship of Lachine. Bishop Fulford, in 1854, made him an Honorary Canon of Christ Church and his domestic chaplain and Archdeacon in 1865. Dr. Leach is an accomplished classical scholar; he occupied, in 1845, the chair in that department, and, subsequently became Professor of logic and moral philosophy, which he afterwards exchanged for English literature. He has served for many years as vice-principal of McGill and Dean of the Faculty of Arts. Archdeacon Leach is described as being a deeply-read and versatile scholar, a man of superior intellect, earnest and liberal-minded throughout his life.

The Rev. George M. Innes, M.A., Canon and Rector of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, Ontario, was also born in England; but his family is Scottish, his father having been

cousin to the Duke of Roxburgh. Like Archdeacon Patton, Mr. Innes inherited military traditions, and was early educated for the army at Sandhurst, and obtained a commission in 1849. After twelve years soldiering he left the service in 1861, being at the time a Captain in the Royal Canadian Rifles. He at once entered on the study of theology, and was ordained Deacon by the late Dr. Cronyn, Bishop of Huron, and, after his ordination as priest, became incumbent of Christ's Church, London, and thence to Quebec as assistant minister at the Cathedral. In 1868 he returned to London and occupied a similar position at St. Paul's. In 1871 he became Canon and Rector, a position he still occupies. Canon Innes is an earnest preacher of the Evangelical school, with a clear intonation and great earnestness in enforcing the truth. His Master's degree was conferred by Bishop's College, Lennoxville.

The Rev. Alexander Macnab, D.D., rector of the parish of Darlington (Bowmanville), belongs to the old clan Macnab, to which reference may be subsequently made. His father, Colonel Simon Fraser Macnab, served as a public officer in Canada for many years, and his grandfather, Dr. James, was one of the U. E. Loyalist band. The subject of this notice, was named after his uncle, Captain Alexander, whose name figures in old plans of little York. The captain was on Sir Thomas Picton's staff, as aide-de-camp, at Waterloo, and was probably the only born Canadian who fought and fell upon that famous battle ground. Dr. Macnab's branch of the family came from Perthshire, and settled in the American colonies, after the clan had broken up. During the Revolutionary War, they fought for the Crown, and found their

way, before it had quite terminated, to Canada. The doctor's father was one of the first settlers at Belleville, and there the rector was born towards the end of January, 1812.

Mr. Macnab was privately educated under the Rev. John Grier, afterwards rector of Belleville. His first choice was the legal profession, for which he studied in an office at Belleville; but he subseqently turned his attention to literature and theology. Within a short period he was appointed President of the Victoria College, and is believed to have conferred, in that capacity, the first degree in Arts in this section of the Province. While at the head of Victoria, the degree of D.D., was granted him by Union College, Schenectady, N. Y. Dr. Macnab, during his academic rule at Cobourg, was appointed first Superintendent of Education in Canada West, by the Governor-General, Lord Metcalfe. Soon after resigning his position, Dr. Macnab received ordination at the hands of Bishop Strachan, and was appointed assistant to the Rev. Dr. Bethune, then rector of Cobourg, and later on, Bishop of Toronto. After a short term of service at Rice Lake parish, Dr. Macnab was finally settled as Rector of Clarke and Darlington. When a division of the charge took place, he retained Darlington, residing at Bowmanville. As a preacher, the rev. doctor is clear and logical, with a pleasing address, and an impressive manner. The union of much personal dignity with great warmth and kindliness of disposition, has made him peculiarly acceptable as a parish priest.

In 1858, Dr. Macnab paid his first visit to England, with his kinsman, Sir Allan N. Macnab, but ten years later, an agreeable surprise awaited him. He received the Waterloo

medal to which his uncle would have been entitled, from the hand of the Duke of Cambridge ;* nor was that all, an Act had been passed fifty years before cancelling all claims to prize-money; neverthless, the Chelsea Hospital Commissioners paid to Dr. Macnab the amount lying to the credit of Capt. Macnab, as a token of England's appreciation of the loyalty of the Macnabs, during the American Revolution. In 1876, by permission of the Dean and Chapter, the doctor and his son placed in the crypt of St. Paul's, in London, a memorial tablet to the captain's memory, near the tomb of Sir Thomas Picton, under whom he fought and fell. During a former visit, when on leave, Dr. Macnab pleaded the cause of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, in various parish pulpits in England; in 1872 he was the Society's Chaplain at Cologne, in Prussia. Dr. Macnab married in 1832, and had six children. Of his two sons, one, the Rev. Allan Napier Macnab, the godson of Sir Allan, was a promising young minister, educated at Trinity College, and stationed at Hamilton. Unhappily he perished by drowning accidentally at Montreal, in the twenty-fifth year of his age. The other, the Rev. Arthur Wellesley, educated at Huron College, has also laboured for the Society above mentioned, both in England and on the Continent. He is at present incumbent of St. Barnabas, St. Catharines, and is not only an able preacher, but a popular lecturer. Dr. Macnab, although he has completed his seventieth year, is still hale and hearty—

*Dr. Scadding; *Toronto of Old*, p. 336.

a fine sample of the old Highland stock to which it is his pride to belong.*

The Very Rev. Robert Jackson Macgeorge was some years ago well-known in church and literary circles in Toronto. His father, Andrew Macgeorge, was a well-known solicitor in Glasgow, and in the vicinity of that city, his son Robert was born about seventy-two years ago. After having passed through the ordinary curriculum at Glasgow, he completed his studies at Edinburgh. Mr. Macgeorge's health was at that time in a precarious state, and he was advised to seek a change of air and scene. He proceeded to the East Indies, spent some months at Bombay, and visited the gulf of Persia and other localities in the Orient. On his return to Scotland, a detailed account of his tour was published in the *Scottish Literary Gazette*, and he also contributed to *Fraser* the *Scottish Monthly*, and other periodicals. In 1839, Mr. Macgeorge was admitted to holy orders by Dr. Michael Russell, Bishop of Glasgow and Galloway. He served for some time as curate to the Rev. Robert Montgomery, the author of "Satan" and other poems, whose name will be familiar to the readers of Macaulay's *essays;* and subsequently held the incumbency of Christ's Church, Glasgow.

In 1841, Mr. Macgeorge removed to Canada, and was assigned to Trinity Church, Streetsville—where he remained during the whole of his residence in the country. The Anglican Churches in those days were few and far between in the rural districts, so that Mr. Macgeorge's incumbency was in a large measure the nucleus of a mission. But for his zeal

*Most of the facts stated above have been taken from *The Canadian Biographical Dictionary*, Ontario, p, 99.

and activity, many of the outlying villages would have been completely neglected. Thus, in addition to his regular duties, he found it necessary to hold frequent services at Milton, Norval, Brampton, Sydenham, Dundas Street, Port Credit, Etobicoke and Edmonton.

Meanwhile the hard worked clergyman did not suffer his pen to lie idle, although the period of this literary activity at its best, came later. He edited the *Church*, a weekly newspaper, and also the *Anglo American Magazine*. Although Mr. Macgeorge's connection with the *Streetsville Review* was anonymous, still it would be a serious omission to leave without mention the frequent and original paragraphs for which "Solomon" is still remembered. In 1858 the rev. gentleman returned to Scotland, and was placed in charge of Oban. Here, as in Canada, Mr. Macgeorge found that there was pioneer work to do. Notwithstanding the influx of English tourists at that watering-place, there was no regular place of worship for Episcopalians. The new incumbent at once bestirred himself and succeeded, by his exertions, in erecting a handsome church (St. John's). This sacred edifice with a comfortable parsonage was built free of debt. For some time Mr. Macgeorge held the office of Synod Clerk, and in 1872, was appointed Dean of Argyle and the Isles by the Bishop, Dr. Alexander Ewing, whose name and fame are well known far beyond the limits of his rugged diocese. In 1881, advancing age and gathering infirmities, compelled Mr. Macgeorge to resign the charge of St. John's, as well as his position as Dean and Canon of the Cathedral. The esteem and affection in which the right rev. gentleman was held, were manifested in many ways.

The clergy of the diocese presented a highly eulogistic address; the congregation he had established presented him with a valuable testimonial; and he was elected an honorary Canon of the Cathedral, on the nomination of the Earl of Glasgow. In the course of his Synodal charge in 1881, Rev. Dr. Mackarness, Bishop of Argyle, and brother of the Bishop of Oxford, referred with feeling to Mr. Macgeorge's services. The right rev. gentleman, for he is still permitted to retain the title of Dean, resides still in a green old age at Rothesay, in the Isle of Bute.

The Right Reverend Alexander Macdonell, D.D., Roman Catholic Bishop of Kingston, U.C., at the time of his death, was one of those grand figures of the heroic times in colonial life. He was born at Glen Urquhart, on the borders of Loch Ness, in the Glengarry Highlands of Scotland, in 1762*. Being early intended for the priesthood, young Macdonell was sent, at an early age, to the Scotch College at Valladolid, in Spain—one of the few remaining links of connection between Scotland and the Latin nations. There he remained until he was ordained priest, in 1787—a sufficient proof that the later date assigned as that of his birth cannot be correct. For four years he ministered amid the picturesque braes of Lochaber, and while there devised a scheme which proved that he was a patriot as well as a churchman. This was no less than a proposal to remove a large number of the Highland Catholics to the Lowlands. The motive for

* Morgan: *Celebrated Canadians*, p. 268, gives 1769 as the date; but we prefer the earlier, given in *The Catholic Calendar and Annual Registrar* for 1841, because it was given in a memoir published soon after the memorable prelate's death. For this and other valuable information the writer is indebted to W. J. Macdonell, Esq., Vice-Consul of France at Toronto.

it may be briefly stated thus: The growth of cotton and other manufactures in the Lowlands had caused a great demand for men. The price of wool and meat had greatly risen, and the proprietors naturally desired to take advantage of the market. Hitherto, as in Ireland, the holdings had been small; now, therefore, began the process of eviction. "It was not uncommon," wrote the Bishop, "to see from one to two hundred families evicted, and the farms which they had occupied converted into a sheep-walk for the accommodation of some south-country shepherd, or, as it was termed in the country, one hundred and fifty or two hundred smokes went through one chimney." The state of the unhappy people was deplorable in the extreme. Few of them had means enough to emigrate, and they spoke, for the most part, no language but Gaelic. Beyond their native valleys and mountains they knew naught of the world, and were utterly helpless. Even the emigrants did not escape, for the ships were boarded and all able-bodied men were seized by press-gangs. It was then, as Bishop Macdonell relates, at a time when he was labouring on the borders between Inverness and Perth, on the highest inhabitable part of the Highlands, that he first planned his settlement scheme. A simple incident determined him. An emigrant ship from Barra, one of the Hebrides, had been wrecked, and the destitute and friendless passengers were landed at Greenock, in 1792. The good priest at once repaired to Glasgow, armed with letters to several University professors and also to the principal manufacturers. He pleaded for employment, not only on behalf of the shipwrecked, but for

the evicted Highlanders generally. He was cordially received, but there were still two obstacles in the way. His poor and distraught people could only speak the Celtic tongue of the mountains, and, worse still, were Roman Catholics. Only twelve years had elapsed when, at the time of the Lord George Gordon riots, the chapels and clergymen's houses had been burned both in Edinburgh and Glasgow, and employers naturally feared a revival of the spirit of bigotry. The penal laws were yet in force, and a priest would certainly be set upon by the rabble, and the matter terminate by his prosecution in court. The brave Macdonell was nothing daunted, and at once stated that if the workmen were protected, he could take his chance of the law; and to reassure both parties he would himself accompany them to the factories, and serve as interpreter and clergyman. The manufacturers closed with this offer, and employment was at once found for six hundred Highlanders. The Father took up his residence at Glasgow, in June, 1792, and entered upon his new labours. Prior to this time, when a priest officiated there, divine service had been held up several flights of stairs with the entrance guarded by a stalwart Highlander or Irishman. The new missionary, however, by the advice of an eminent Presbyterian clergyman, Rev, Dr. Porteous, opened his chapel to the street, and did not close the door during the service.

Unfortunately the war of the French revolution caused a stagnation in trade. The Highlanders were thrown out of employment, and, being acquainted with no language but their own, were reduced to a sorry plight. The rev. father, however, was not yet at the end of his resources. In 1794,

he convened a meeting of Catholics at Fort Augustus, at which their services were tendered to the king, as a Catholic corps, to serve anywhere in the kingdom under their young chieftain, Macdonell of Glengarry. Their services were accepted, and, although it was then contrary to law, the Rev. Mr. Macdonell was gazetted chaplain. In 1798, the First Glengarry Fencible regiment went to Ireland to aid in suppressing the rebellion. Here the chieftain and the chaplain exerted themselves to check the excesses of the yeomanry; turned them out of the chapels they had converted into stables, and persuaded the terrified peasantry to attend the services of their Church. They were assured that if they only behaved peaceably, the Government would know no distinction of creed. The consequence was that, wherever the Glengarries went, there were no military outrages, and the spirit of disaffection died out.

Misfortune, however, again overtook the devoted band. At the short-lived peace of Amiens, the regiment was disbanded, and the Highlanders were once more reduced to want. Mr. Macdonell then turned his eyes towards Canada, and proposed to Mr. Addington that a grant of land should be set apart for them. The Prime Minister proposed that they should colonize Trinidad, lately ceded to Spain, because he feared that Canada would soon cease to be a colony. The rev. father pointed out how unsuitable the climate was to Highlanders, and in spite of many discouragaments, struggled on towards the attainment of his object. He was not accustomed to be beaten when he had once formed a well-considered resolution, and now once more his efforts were crowned with success. In 1804, he had the satisfac-

tion of settling in Upper Canada large numbers of the Highlanders. To each member of the disbanded regiment two hundred acres of land were granted, making in all 160,000 acres, in what is now the County of Glengarry.

Mr. Macdonell's work, however, had only now begun in earnest. There were churches and schools to erect, and a vast expanse of country needed missionary labour. The rev. father was a strong man, and strapping his wallet on his back, marched many weary miles, week after week, to preach the Word, and administer the rites of the Church. When the war of 1812 broke out, Mr. Macdonell at once raised a regiment of Glengarry Fencibles, which with two other corps, chiefly Scots, from the eastern district, defended the St. Lawrence, and brought aid to the gallant De Salaberry. The intrepid priest accompanied his flock to the field of battle at Ogdensburgh. At the close of this war, on the recommendation of Earl Bathurst, for these and other services, Mr. Macdonell, who was about to be consecrated Bishop, received a substantial reward. The Government suggested that the see should be a diocesan one, with its seat at Kingston, and granted the new prelate a salary of £400, and afterwards of £600 per annum. Thus, writes Morgan* "he was made the "first Catholic chaplain since the Reformation; secondly, he received the thanks of the Prince Regent for his efficient services; and, thirdly, was consecrated the first diocesan Bishop in the British dominions since the Reformation." The last of these events took place at Montreal, in 1826. Thenceforward the good prelate's laborious work was prose-

* *Celebrated Canadians*, p. 270.

cuted with renewed vigour. With that indomitable energy which characterized him, Bishop Macdonell never spared himself when there was work to be done. He was still a missionary, as he had always been, amidst a flock peculiarly his own. Among other schemes, he established a Highland Society, and in 1837, took the initial steps towards founding a Catholic Seminary for Upper Canada, to be called Regiopolis College. Anxious to forward the latter scheme, and also to secure a larger supply of Highland immigrants, he accepted a mission to Scotland. When he left Canada, unhappily for the last time, he was in his seventy-eighth year, but the old Celtic fire yet burned brightly within his aged bosom. After a short time spent on business in London, the Bishop went northward to Inverness, and entered upon his work. Some time after he crossed to Ireland, intending to be present, in October, 1839, at a great dinner to be given to the Irish prelates at Cork. Dense fogs prevailed at the time, and he was too late for the festival. Nevertheless, he visited the Bishops, and made considerable trips inland. There was no conveyance but the open jaunting-car, and between Waterford and Clonmel, the good Bishop was exposed to drizzling rain, and received a severe chill. During the remainder of his stay on the island, he was an invalid at various places, and when he arrived at Dublin, he was confined to bed for a fortnight. After a visit to the Earl of Gosford, at Armagh, he partially recovered and crossed from Belfast to Dumfries, in January, 1840. He was about to visit London to arrange for an extended emigration of Highlanders, and stopped at Dumfries to visit an old friend and college companion, the Rev. Mr. Reid. He appeared in good

health, and celebrated mass the next morning. At four o'clock on the morning of the 14th January, 1840, the Bishop called his servant and complained of chilliness. The Rev. Mr. Reid was called, and finding the aged prelate sinking fast, administered to him the last rites of the Church. The benediction had only just been pronounced, when the faithful servant expired without a groan. During his thirty-five years of untiring work, he had raised forty-eight churches, and left behind him forty priests.

Bishop Macdonell had been beloved by others than those of his own communion. Being singularly liberal in his views, of benign temper and unbounded charity, during the period of his episcopate, he had endeared himself to his fellow-subjects of all creeds and ranks, and went down to the grave with the universal regrets of all who had known of his honoured name, his active and blameless life.

The Right Reverend Peter McIntyre, D. D., Roman Catholic Bishop of Charlottetown, P. E. I., was born at Cable Head, St. Peter's Bay, in the Island, on the 29th of June, 1818. His father, Angus, a Highland farmer, and his mother *née* Sarah McKinnon, hailed from Uist, Inverness-shire. The son was educated successively at St. Andrew's Academy on his native island, at St. Hyacinthe, and finally at the Quebec Seminary. Ordained a priest in August, 1843, he officiated for a short time as assistant at the Quebec parish church. Father McIntyre then returned to Prince Edward Island, where he was appointed to the Tignish Mission, to which no less than three other missions were attached. Here he laboured with zeal and devotion for seventeen years, and succeeded in leaving, as a

monument of his pastorate, one of the finest Catholic churches in the Province. In August, 1860, Dr. McIntyre was consecrated Bishop of Charlottetown. The amount of work he must have performed may be gathered from the fact that in addition to the episcopal duties devolving upon him, he has established the College of St. Dunstan's, and supervises seven convents at which females are educated. Another convent has risen on the Magdalen Islands which form part of Bishop McIntyre's diocese, and in addition to that he has erected about twenty churches and parochial houses. In 1869, he visited Europe and attended the meeting of the Œcumenical Council, travelled over a large part of the Continent and visited the Holy Land. In 1878, the Bishop founded a hospital at Charlottetown, which is open to all without distinction of creed, and can boast of a full and efficient staff of medical officers. Dr. McIntyre's life has been an active one. He is an excellent deviser of ways and means, and skilled in all work requiring executive ability. With the citizens generally he is highly popular on account of his public spirit and genial disposition. Last year, the Rev. Ronald McDonald became Roman Catholic Bishop of Harbour Grace, Newfoundland, but no particulars of his life and career are at hand.

Another Highland clergyman of the Roman Catholic Church, who has long since passed away, was the Very Reverend William Peter Macdonald, at the time of his death Vicar-General and Dean of the Diocese of Toronto. He was born in the parish of Eberlow, Banffshire, in March, 1771, and sent, while yet a youth, to the celebrated College of Douay, in Flanders, by Dr. Hay, Bishop of North Scot-

land. When the French Revolution broke out, he was forced to fly; but taking refuge at Valladolid, in Spain, he completed his education there. He was ordained priest in September, 1796, and at once returned to Scotland, where he laboured as a missionary for twelve years. In 1801 the British Government conceived the design of conveying away King Ferdinand VII. from Bayonne. Mr. Macdonald was, attached to the expedition because of his familiarity with the French and Spanish languages, being the first Catholic chaplain of the fleet since the Reformation. After cruising off Quiberon for some time, the expedition was recalled in consequence of information received from the French Directory. Father Macdonald was subsequently employed at the British Embassy in Spain; after which he became a chaplain of the regular army. In 1827 the rev. gentleman removed to Canada, to aid Bishop Macdonell in the work of his diocese. During the next twenty years he laboured constantly at his pastoral work, finally attaining the highest rank at Toronto except that of the episcopate. It was only late in 1846 that he left Hamilton to aid the lamented Bishop Power, and on the 2nd of April (Good Friday) 1847, he breathed his last at St. Michael's Palace. Vicar-General Macdonald was a man of simple manners and sincere piety. His urbanity made him a favourite beyond the limits of his own Church, and his death was deplored by all his fellow-citizens. The very rev. gentleman was a writer of no mean repute, and contributed largely by his works to the progress of the faith. In addition to that he was a man of considerable poetic power, and left behind him a number of religious pieces. For some time he also edited a religious journal, the *Catholic*. The

esteem in which he was held manifested itself in the attendance of all denominations at his funeral.*

The Rev. Alexander Sutherland, D.D., is the son of a Scottish farmer, who settled in this country in 1832. The youngest of four sons, he was the only Canadian amongst them, having been born in the township of Guelph in September, 1833. His early educational advantages were few, but he made the most of them. When nine years old he had the misfortune to lose his father; but he was a lad of great pluck and energy, and early resolved to try conclusions with fortune. When only fourteen, young Sutherland was apprenticed to the printing business, and worked at the case until he was of age. During all this time he was a persevering student, and, before he left the office, frequently contributed short articles to the local press. When eighteen years of age, he was converted, and became a member of the Methodist Church at Guelph. He was deeply interested in Sunday-school work, and also in the temperance movement. That he should aspire to be a preacher of the Gospel was natural in a young man of zeal and devotion, conscious that he possessed abilities of no mean order. During the year 1855-6, Mr. Sutherland was on trial upon the Clinton Circuit as an itinerant preacher. At the Conference of 1856, as a probationer, he was stationed at Galt, and during the following church-year at Berlin. After studying for a year at Victoria College, Mr. Sutherland was admitted into full connection, and stationed at Niagara. In 1861 he was removed to Thorold, and after two years' service there to Drummondville, at

* Toronto *Mirror*, April 9th, 1847.

which place he ministered for a year. Between 1864 and 1867, the rev. gentleman was a colleague of Dr. Harper, at Hamilton; thence to Yorkville during three years, followed by three at Richmond Street Church, Toronto. In 1873, he undertook the pastorate of St. James' Street Church, Montreal, and remained there for eighteen months.

Since then Mr. Sutherland has filled various offices at the head-quarters of the Connexion. He had been secretary of the Conference in 1870-1, and delegate to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Brooklyn, U.S. In 1874, when the union had taken place with the New Connexion, he received the appointment of secretary-treasurer of Methodist Missions. During the eight years which have elapsed since his appointment as missionary secretary, Dr. Sutherland has enjoyed ample scope for his energy and zeal. It has been his duty to visit the greater part of the Dominion, and everywhere the magic of his eloquence has kindled the fervour of the people. The period of depression, which has happily passed away, involved the church missions in debt to the amount of $75,000. In 1879, a vigourous effort was put forth under the auspices of Dr. Sutherland, and no less a sum than $116,000 was collected. The rev. gentleman's degree of Doctor was conferred upon him by Victoria College in the same year. He is a man of earnest piety, of singular business tact, and great eloquence. Dr. Sutherland has employed his pen in a number of denominational periodicals, and as he is yet on the sunny side of fifty, much may be anticipated from him in the years to come.

The Rev. Lachlin Taylor, D.D., was one of the best known clergymen of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, in Canada. His father had been parish school-master of Killean, in Argyleshire, and his mother was a Maclean of Cantyre. Lachlin was born in the year 1816, and when he was only sixteen years of age, the family emigrated to Canada. He had been educated at a classical school in Glasgow, and early adopted his father's profession. For some years he taught in the Ottawa valley, chiefly at or near St. Andrews. Having been attached to the Methodist Church in early manhood, he was admitted as a candidate for the ministry in 1839, and ordained in 1843. Mr. Taylor had much in his favour—a fine physique, a powerful voice, and deep earnestness of manner. He ministered successively at Bytown (Ottawa), Kingston, Hamilton, Toronto, and Montreal. After a visit to Britain, he was appointed, in 1851, agent of the Upper Canada Bible Society. This position threw him in contact with all the various Protestant denominations, and gave him ample opportunities for displaying his catholicity of spirit. He visited, during seven or eight years, almost every town and village in Canada West, and was universally popular. During Mr. Taylor's engagement, the Society more than quadrupled its income and influence.

In 1857, a second visit to Europe was undertaken to attend the Evangelical Alliance meeting at Berlin. Dr. Taylor traversed at this period a large portion of Southern Europe, and a passion for travel was kindled within him. After his return he resolved to visit Egypt, Palestine, Sinai, Asia Minor, Turkey and Greece, as well as complete his tour of Italy. The results were embodied in a series of lectures

delivered in Canada. Dr. Taylor was next despatched to represent Canada at the annual meeting of the British and Foreign Bible Society. This stimulated him to undertake the extension of the Society's operations to the Pacific slope. During 1863 and 1864, he traversed British Columbia, including Vancouver Island, California, New Mexico and Central America.

On the completion of these labours, his Church once more laid claim to his services, and he received the important appointment of Secretary-Treasurer of the Missionary Society. For his new duties Dr. Taylor possessed special fitness, from his labours of past years. It now became his mission to visit, not only the great centres of population, to stir up an interest in missionary work; but also the remotest outposts, so as to become acquainted with the progress accomplished. Once more the indefatigable worker visited all parts of the former Province of Canada, and the North-West to the Rocky Mountains. When he accepted office, the income of the Missionary Society was $53,248 from Canadian sources; when he resigned it, the amount had risen to nearly $118,000.

From 1874 to 1877, Dr. Lachlin Taylor was employed by the Canadian Government to press the claims of the Dominion upon the people of Great Britain. His practical acquaintance with every part of Canada made him of great service in promoting emigration, and he became as well-known and popular in his native land as in that of his adoption. Unfortunately an accident that befell him in London seriously undermined his constitution, naturally robust though it had been. Returning home, he battled with in-

firmity for four years; preaching and lecturing, with somewhat of his old fire and energy. The effort, however, proved too much for his strength, and he expired in 1881, while on a visit to Prince Edward Island, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, worn out after a long and useful life, devoted to his Lord and to the well-being of his fellow-men.*

The Rev. James Roy, M. A., of Montreal, is a native of that city, where he was born in November, 1834. His father, however, was a native of Edinburgh. Mr. Roy was educated, first at Bishop's College, Lennoxville, and subsequently at Victoria College, Cobourg, where he graduated in 1868. Fourteen years before that, however, he had been a Wesleyan minister, and served on circuit at a number of places in eastern and western Canada. While at Cobourg, Mr. Roy was principal of the Collegiate Institute. Even at college he was remarkable for his scholarly attainments, and was chosen by his fellow-graduates of the year to deliver the usual valedictory. Since then the rev. gentleman has been, on six occasions, one of the French examiners of the University of Toronto.

The rev. gentleman finally became pastor of Sherbrooke Street Methodist Church, Montreal; but although his eloquence soon attached his congregation to him, fault was found with the breadth and liberality of his theological views. His teachings became the subject of investigation, and in the end Mr. Roy resigned his position in the Methodist Church. The majority of his congregation, however, sup-

* For the sketch given above, the writer is indebted to Dr. Burwash, Professor of Theology at Victoria College, a nephew of Dr Taylor.

ported him, and a new church was organized under the title of the Wesley Congregational Church, in May, 1877. The corner-stone of a new edifice—one of the finest in the city—was laid in the following year, the congregation, meanwhile, worshipping in the Academy of Music. Mr. Roy is a powerful orator as well as a thorough scholar. He has published a sermon on "The Hard Things of the Bible," and a treatise on "Catholicity and Methodism: or the relation of John Wesley to Modern Thought," besides a number of magazine articles. In 1879, McGill University conferred the degree of M.A., *ad eundem* upon the rev. gentleman.

The Rev. Alexander Macgregor, Congregational minister of Yarmouth, N. S., belongs to an old Highland family, but was born in Glasgow in the month of April, 1834. His father and grandfather were both clergymen, and he has four brothers also ministers of the Gospel. After receiving a classical education at the Edinburgh Academy, Alexander removed to Canada West in 1855, where his brother joined him a year or two after, preached at Hamilton for eighteen years, and died in 1880. He had studied at Toronto University and the Congregrational College, and was ordained in 1863. He laboured for eight years at Brockville, during part of which time he was Local Superintendent of Schools, and Congregational Missionary Secretary for the Eastern part of the Province. In 1871 he was called to take charge of the Church at Yarmouth, the chief congregation of the denomition in the Maritime Provinces. Mr. Macgregor excels as a pastor, being unceasingly active in visiting the sick and afflicted; as a preacher, he is earnest, eloquent and impressive. He has been associate-editor of the *Christian Stan-*

dard, of St. John, N. B., Secretary of the United Missionary Society of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, a Director of the Congregational College, Montreal, and a member of the Senate of the Halifax University. Another clergyman of the Maritime Provinces whom we can only mention is the Rev. Neil McKay, who was born at Colchester, N. S. of Sutherlandshire parents in 1829. He is the pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Summerside, P. E. I., and an eloquent preacher.

The Rev. Andrew H. Munro, pastor of the Baptist Church at Montreal, was born in Surrey, England, in November, 1827. But his parents were both Scottish, his father, a piano-forte manufacturer, having been born in the isle of Skye, and his mother in Perthshire. After obtaining his education at a private seminary, young Munro received a diploma from the British and Foreign School Society. By that institution he was sent out to St. John, N. B., to aid in forming a normal and model school. He was subsequently a teacher in the Wesleyan College at Sackville, in the same Province. Mr. Munro finally adopted the views of the Baptist Church, and became a teacher, also a divinity student, in the denominational seminary at Fredericton.

Ordained at Digby, N. S., in 1857, he remained there as pastor for two years; thence to Halifax, where he laboured for seven; and subsequently to Yarmouth and Liverpool, where his ministrations were eminently successful. In 1869, Mr. Munro became pastor of Alexander Street Baptist Church, Toronto, an off-shoot from the parent congregation. During his pastorate he received a flattering call from Brooklyn, N. Y., but declined it. Subsequently, however, he accepted

one from the first Baptist Church of Montreal, and succeeded in uniting with it the second. Under his pastoral care the church has flourished abundantly, and his flock are strongly attached to him. In the denomination at large Mr. Munro occupies a high position. He is Secretary of the Baptist Union, and a trustee both of the Woodstock College and the new theological seminary at Toronto.

Of those clergymen who have passed away we may note the Rev. Daniel Wilkie, LL.D., the scene of whose labours was at Quebec, and who was born at Tollcross, Scotland, in the year 1777. His prospects in life did not appear over-inviting, for he was the youngest son of twelve children, and early left an orphan. His elder brothers, however, were faithful to the claims of the bairn, and set about the work of his education from their scanty resources. In 1787 he was at the Grammar-school; in 1794, he entered the Glasgow University, and in 1797, the Divinity Hall. In 1803, he gained the University medal for a theological essay, and soon after took his departure for Canada. Mr. Wilkie was destined to make his mark as a teacher rather than a minister; in 1804, however, he was licensed to preach by the Montreal Presbytery. For the next half century almost, he was a resident of Quebec, engaged in teaching. His pupils are to be found in every rank of life, and the best evidence of Dr. Wilkie's skill and energy are to be found in the men he sent out equipped for their life-battle in the world. We gather from the tone of a funeral sermon delivered by the Rev. Dr. Cook, that he was "prone to indulge in speculations, and, perhaps reached conclusions with which we might be little inclined to agree." But of his zeal in the work of teaching, and the

pious and devotional temper of his life, there could be no doubt. As Dr. Cook remarked he could express no higher wish for himself and his auditors than that they might have as profound a love and reverence for their Lord as Dr. Wilkie had. About midway in his Canadian career, the Doctor engaged for some time in editorial work. In the month of December, 1827, the *Star* appeared, and was conducted, so far as the leading articles were concerned, by him during the three years of its existence. The journal was established by Andrew Stewart in order to mediate between the party which heaped indiscriminate abuse upon Lord Dalhousie's administration, and the other which lavished unmeasured eulogy upon it. Dr. Wilkie, as already mentioned, wrote the editorials, and also contributed some valuable papers on literary and educational subjects. In 1843, when the High School was founded, he was appointed Rector, but before the year had closed he found himself compelled to retire from active service. Thenceforward he spent his remaining years in retirement. From 1845 to the time of his death in May, 1851, Dr. Wilkie suffered from the infirmities natural to old age, and passed away at the age of seventy-four, resting from his life-long labours amidst the regrets of all who had been honoured with his intimate acquaintance. Over his grave in Mount Hermon Cemetery his old pupils erected a monument, recording his ability as an instructor of youth, "his genuine uprightness, and guileless simplicity" and "a devout, benevolent, and public-spirited man."

The Rev. John Cook, D.D., the distinguished pastor of St. Andrew's Church, Quebec, during a long series of years, was born at Sanquhar, Dumfries-shire. He received his educa-

tion at the University of Edinburgh, and his theological training under Dr. Chalmers. He was ordained by the Presbytery of Dumbarton in 1835, and left for Quebec in the following year. He had previously been assistant minister at Cardross. In 1838 the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by the University of Glasgow. Dr. Harkness, the pastor of St. Andrew's Church, had died early in 1835. When the disruption occurred here in 1844, Dr. Cook remained true to the old Church. He had meanwhile received his degree of Doctor of Divinity as we have just mentioned. Both before and after the separation, he served as Moderator of the Synod. When the establishment of Queen's College was determined upon, Dr. Cook exerted himself to secure the necessary endowment, and has been a trustee of that institution since its foundation. In 1857, he agreed to take the Principalship temporarily until a permanent head of the University should arive from Scotland. During two sessions he filled the Divinity Chair with great ability. Throughout his prolonged career the rev. doctor has been a busy worker in all departments of church usefulness. Nor have his efforts been confined to the ecclesiastical sphere. At the time of the memorable fires of 1845, he was an active member of the Relief Committee, and energetically laboured for the sufferers. Still further back, in 1843, he was the main agent in the establishment of the High School, and later on in founding the Morrin College in which he lectured on Divinity. Although Dr. Cook refused to "go out" with his Free Church brethren in 1844, he nevertheless favoured Presbyterian union. In 1861, he proposed resolutions in that direction, but the time had not yet come.

When the movement took practical shape years afterwards, he was a strong supporter of the amalgamation effected in 1875, and was fittingly selected as Moderator of the first General Assembly in that year. In connection with the Church of Scotland he occupied a like position, first in 1838, and again in 1844. As a preacher, Dr. Cook is endowed with great power and earnestness, and is deeply beloved by his congregation. At the present time—in his 77th year, he is still in active service—and must be one of the oldest Presbyterian ministers in the Dominion.*

The Rev. John Bayne, D.D., of Galt, Ontario, must not be passed over without some notice at our hands. Unfortunately the only record at hand† does not give any biographical data. He was certainly born and educated in Scotland, and came out to this country about the year 1835. He was a man of singular power and originality, and a persevering thinker and student Every discourse he delivered was laden with thought—heavy, they appeared, as the *Globe* remarks, to some, because they drew upon the reflective powers of those who heard them. Yet, he was capable of rare flights of genuine eloquence. Strong and supreme as his intellect was, it was inspired always from the heart. There was no deadness in Dr. Bayne's preaching. So soon as he touched the pathetic story of the Saviour, the tenderest chords of the hearer's nature were played upon to divinest music at will. At such times, there was a grandeur and pathos in Dr. Bayne's utterances which thrilled the heart

* *Celebrated Canadians*, p. 463; Croil's *Historical and Statistical Report*, p. 102; Lemoine's *Quebec, Past and Present, passim.*

† A sketch of his character which appeared in the *Globe*, clearly from the pen of the Hon. George Brown or his venerable father.

and awakened the conscience. He was not an old man when he died suddenly at Galt, in November, 1859, but he had made his mark in the Church. No clergyman of clearer or more logical mind could have been found within the limits of the Presbyterian Church; certainly none more fully deserved the encomiums bestowed upon him at his decease. One publication at least, which fell under the writer's notice years ago, deeply impressed him with a sense of Dr. Bayne's apologetic skill—a lecture or sermon on man's responsibility for his belief. The old yellow-covered pamphlet has long since gone the way of others one would now like to have in possession, but the recollection of its trenchant argument remains in the store-house of memory.

The list of Presbyterian worthies of the pulpit might be indefinitely extended; but with one other, the list must be brought to a close. The Rev. George Bell, LL.D., of Walkerton, was born in September, 1819. His father, also a clergyman, was born at Airdrie, and preached at Perth, Ontario, from 1817 to the time of his death forty years afterwards. The son was born at Perth, and educated at the Hamilton Grammar School, and Queen's College Kingston. In fact he was the first student entered upon the rolls of the latter institution on March 7th, 1842. After a brief collegiate course, he was ordained, and preached at Cumberland, Simcoe, and Clifton until 1873, when ill-health compelled him to abandon his pastorate. At brief intervals Mr. Bell lectured at Queen's College on science and theology. His B.A. degree was conferred in 1847, and that of LL.D. in 1874. In February of the latter year, Dr. Bell proceeded to Walkerton, then without any stated Presbyterian ministry.

He succeeded in forming a congregation and in building a handsome place of worship. In the church courts, Dr. Bell has occupied a prominent position, having been convener of the committee on ecclesiastical polity. The cause of education has also occupied much of his time and attention. He has been local superintendent and inspector of schools in most of the places at which he ministered, and is a trustee of Queen's University. As a pastor, Dr. Bell is eminently instructive, and possesses the characteristic Scottish faculty of impressing the truth upon the minds of his hearers.

Nothwithstanding the incomplete account of Scottish clergymen given in this chapter, it must be brought to a close. The intention has been rather to select prominent examples than merely to recapitulate names. Many ministers, especially of the Presbyterian churches, have been omitted with great reluctance, only from the pressing necessities of the case. After all, enough will have been given to vindicate the Scotsman's high position in the sacred office; more than that could not fairly be demanded at our hands.

CHAPTER III.

THE LEGAL PROFESSION.

THE careers of more than one of our judges have already been sketched, either in local or political connexion. Chief Justices Macaulay and Wilson, for example, will be found in earlier pages. It only remains to take in those who have not prominently figured in public life, and, so far as practicable, introduce men who specially deserve mention. The Hon. Thomas Galt, Puisne Judge in the Common Pleas Division, is the second son of the late John Galt, and brother of Sir Alexander Galt, of whom mention has already been made. He was born in London, where his father then lived, in August, 1815, and partly educated in England, partly in Scotland. For some time he attended an academy at Musselburgh, near Edinburgh, and was subsequently under the tuition of Dr. Valpy, known a generation ago as a popular teacher and an editor of the classics. In 1828, the family removed to Canada, and young Galt was placed under the charge of Mr. Braithwaite, at Chambly, amongst his fellow-pupils being Bishop Fuller, of Niagara, and Mr. Thos. C. Street. Two years after, he returned to the old country and spent three years there, and then returned to settle in Toronto, only a few weeks before it acquired that name.

Mr. John Galt's connection with the Canada Company afforded an opening for his son, and in its office he remained for about six years. Having resolved to enter the legal profession, Thomas Galt studied under Mr. (afterwards Chief Justice) Draper, and was chief clerk for him, when Attorney-General of Upper Canada, as Chief Justice Harrison subsequently served under Sir John Macdonald. The experience thus gained, notably in criminal practice, was of essential service. In 1845, Mr. Galt was called to the bar, and at once entered upon the practice of his profession. There was much in his favour, besides the thorough training he had undergone. Naturally of a benign disposition, he also possessed a fine presence, and an attractive address. In the practice of criminal law he was amongst the foremost, and his established integrity of character secured for him the legal business of various railway and other corporations —trusts he fulfilled with scrupulous fidelity. As Crown prosecutor, Mr. Galt has been engaged in many *causes célèbres* in the Western Province, and conducted them with that skill and firmness, which characterize British, as distinguished from French or American conduct of criminal cases. Judge Galt, who married soon after his call to the bar, has a large family all living of five sons and four daughters. In 1858, he was appointed Queen's Counsel, and in 1869, on the death of Judge John Wilson—a Scot of whom unhappily we have no record—was elevated to the Bench as a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. But for a confirmed stoop in the shoulders, early acquired from study, Mr. Justice Galt

is still hale and active, although he rapidly approaches the seventieth year of his age.

The Hon. William Proudfoot, Vice-Chancellor, or as he is now called, Justice of the Chancery Division of the High Court of Justice in Ontario, was born near Errol, in Perthshire, early in November, 1823. Mention has already been made of his father, the Rev. Wm. Proudfoot. The Vice-Chancellor was scarcely nine years of age when his father brought him to Canada. The old Secession pastor was a staunch Liberal, and naturally came under suspicion, when everybody was suspected, during the troubles of 1837. He, however, boldly met the aspersions of his political enemies, and secured himself from molestation. The sons received their education entirely under the parental roof, and William, the third in order of birth, never entered a public institution of learning. Having resolved to adopt the law as his profession, Mr. Proudfoot entered the office of Messrs. Blake (afterwards Chancellor of Upper Canada) and Morrison (now Justice of the Court of Appeal), and received a call to the bar in 1849. For two years he practised in partnership with the late Mr. Jones, and in 1851, was appointed the first Chancery Master and Deputy Registrar at Hamilton. This appointment was rendered necessary by the thorough re-organization of the Equity Court, accomplished by the Hon. W. H. Blake. After retaining this position for three years, Mr. Proudfoot preferring to return to the active work of his profession, entered into partnership with Messrs. Freeman and Craigie. The firm stood at the head of the Hamilton bar, and Mr. Proudfoot had the charge of the

equity practice. In 1862, he left the firm and practised alone until 1874, when he succeeded Vice-Chancellor Strong (now of the Supreme Court) upon the bench. He had previously been gifted with the silk as Queen's Counsel. Prior to his elevation to the bench he was a Reformer in politics, and still remains true to hereditary Presbyterianism as a member of Knox Church, Toronto. As a lawyer and a judge, Vice-Chancellor Proudfoot is deeply read—indeed, he has not yet ceased to be a student of the great authorities in equity. Being thoroughly conversant with the Latin and French lauguages, the learned Judge is well-grounded in the Roman and civil law, and his judgments, as might be expected, are models of lucid expression and technical accuracy. He is what is still better, thoroughly judicial in the texture of his mind, and has proved a distinguished ornament to the Ontario Bench. Of Justices Morrison and Cameron, sketches have already been given.

The Hon. Kenneth Mackenzie Q.C., County Court Judge of York, and of the Maritime Court, is the son of a Scottish farmer, and was born in Ross-shire, early in the century, Educated in Scotland, he came to this country about 1831, and settled first at Montreal, where he served in a store. He subsequently set up in business for himself at Cobourg, but soon after exchanged the counter for the desk. Mr. Mackenzie entered the office of Mr. (afterwards Judge) Boswell, at Cobourg, and completed his term with Messrs. Sherwood & Crawford, at Toronto. He was called to the bar in 1843, became a Q. C. in 1853, and a Bencher of the Law Society, in 1871. His first field for practice was at Kingston, and in

1853, he became County Court Judge for Frontenac and its allied counties. In 1865, he resigned to resume his practice at Toronto. At his retirement, Judge Mackenzie was presented with a flattering address from the members of the bar, and another equally complimentary from the County Council. In 1866, the United States Government retained Mr. Mackenzie to defend the Fenian prisoners, and he succeeded in procuring the acquittal of nearly one half of them. Being a Reformer in politics, he was employed by the Provincial Government as Crown Prosecutor, especially at Toronto, and, in that capacity had charge of many important cases. In October, 1876, he received the appointment of County Court Judge of York, and in the following year was gazetted as Judge of the Ontario Maritime Court. In addition to these offices, Judge Mackenzie presides at Criminal Sessions, at the Surrogate Court, the Court of Assessment Appeals, and, with the assistance of Judge Boyd, also conducts ten Division Courts. He is liable also to be called upon to conduct any civil investigations ordered by the Municipal Council, and has quite recently investigated the matter of the burnt paving contract. At Judge Mackenzie's advanced age these constant drafts upon his time and physical resources must be exceedingly trying. Nevertheless he has not hitherto shown any lack of energy or ability in the discharge of his onerous labours.

Robert Dennistoun, Q. C., County Court Judge of Peterborough, Ont., was born at Camis Eskan, Dumbartonshire, early in 1815. His father was a country gentleman and Deputy-Lieutenant of the County. The Judge is sixteenth

in descent from Sir Hugh Dennistoun, who flourished in the latter part of the thirteenth century. Having been educated in Scotland, Mr. Dennistoun came to Canada in 1834, and settled in the present County of Victoria. For ten years he engaged in farming, and then commenced the study of law. In 1849, he received his call to the bar, and after nearly twenty years' practice at Peterborough, was made Queen's Counsel. In 1868, he was elevated to the Bench. Judge Dennistoun is distinguished for the singular uprightness and integrity of his character, and the impartiality of his judgments. He has long been an elder of the Presbyterian Church, and is deeply respected for his Christian life and example. He has five surviving children, two sons in his own profession, and a daughter survives her husband, the lamented Professor Mackerras, of Queen's College.

Archibald Macdonald, late County Court Judge of Wellington, Ont., was the eldest son of Capt. Archibald, of the 35th Foot, and grandson of Macdonald of Garth. He was born near Cobourg, in 1823, and received his education at the Grammar School and at Victoria College. Mr. Macdonald studied law under Judge Boswell, and was called to the bar in 1844. He early practised at Cobourg, and for some time was Deputy Master in Chancery there. In September, 1854, he was made County Judge, and held that position until recently. He has also been Chairman of the Board of Education at Guelph, and a License Commissioner for South Wellington.

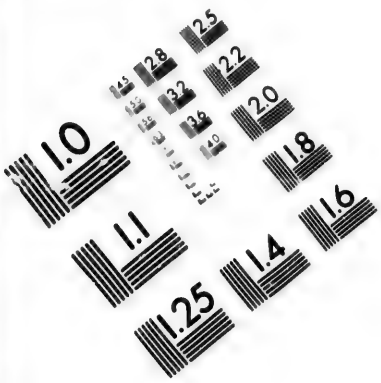
Rolland Macdonald, Q. C., County Court Judge of Welland, belongs to the old Highland stock. His father resided

near Cornwall, Ont., but at the time of his son's birth was in the North-West. Mr. Macdonald was born in March, 1810, at Fort William, and his education was conducted chiefly at Montreal. He was called to the bar fifty years ago, in Easter term, 1832, became a Bencher of the Law Society in 1851, and Queen's Counsel in 1856. He practised his profession at St. Catharines. Mr. Macdonald had to do with some interesting cases. In a libel case against William Lyon Mackenzie—the only one, it is said, he ever lost, the defendant spoke for six hours. In 1837, he defended Dr. Morrison when on trial for treason; and many years after was leading counsel, with the late Chief Justice Harrison, in prosecuting the man alleged to be Townsend, the murderer. In 1840, Mr. Macdonald contested Cornwall unsuccessfully, but was returned in 1844, when he resigned to make room for the Hon. J. H. Cameron, Solicitor-General. For thirteen years—he had previously declined the Judgeship—he occupied the position of Clerk of the Peace and County Crown Attorney for Lincoln, and in 1873, was appointed to the position he now enjoys. Judge Macdonald has seen some active service as a volunteer. In 1837, he was opposed to the rebels as a dragoon at Gallows Hill, and became a captain of St. Catharines cavalry, on duty near the frontier. As a supernumerary officer of the 93rd Highlanders, he took part in the battle of the Windmill, at Prescott, and was subsequently Lieut.-Colonel of the 5th Lincoln Battalion.

Herbert Stone Macdonald, County Court Judge of Leeds and Grenville, is comparatively a young man, having

been born at Gananoque in 1842. His father, the Hon. John Macdonald, had been a member of the Legislature of the Province, whilst his grandfather hailed from Perthshire. Mr. Herbert Macdonald received his education at Queen's College, graduating there in 1859, as B. A., and as M. A., in 1861. His student term at law was passed at Brockville and Toronto, and he received his call to the bar in 1863. He practised at Brockville for ten years, and was then raised to the Bench as Junior Judge in 1873, and Senior in 1878. Judge Macdonald is regarded as one of the ablest of our County Court judiciary, and may not improbably be heard of in a higher position. Mr. Macdonald was elected for South Leeds by acclamation, in the Conservative interest, at the general election of 1871; but resigned in 1873 to take his seat on the bench.

David S. Macqueen, County Court Judge of Oxford, Ont., is a son of Captain David of that ilk, who came from the Island of Skye, and was an officer of the Canadian Fencibles. His mother was a daughter of the Hon. Thos. Fraser, and he himself saw the light at Quebec, in September, 1811. Having been educated by the Rev. Dr. Urquhart, at Cornwall, Mr. Macqueen studied law at Brockville, and afterwards, under the Hon. Henry Sherwood. During his student term, the rebellion of 1837 broke out, and he was sent with a detachment, in charge of arms, for the use of the Glengarries. Having accomplished this somewhat difficult duty, he was at once appointed a Lieutenant of Cavalry and sent to Dickenson's Landing to bring up the headquarters of the 32nd and 83rd Regiments. In January, 1838, he was appointed by Sir John Colborne, Captain of



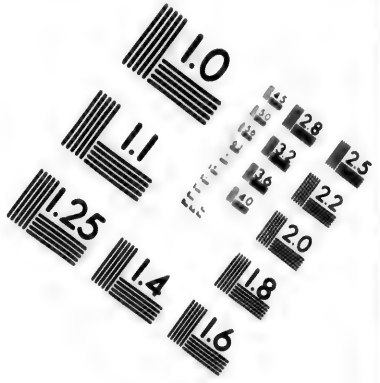
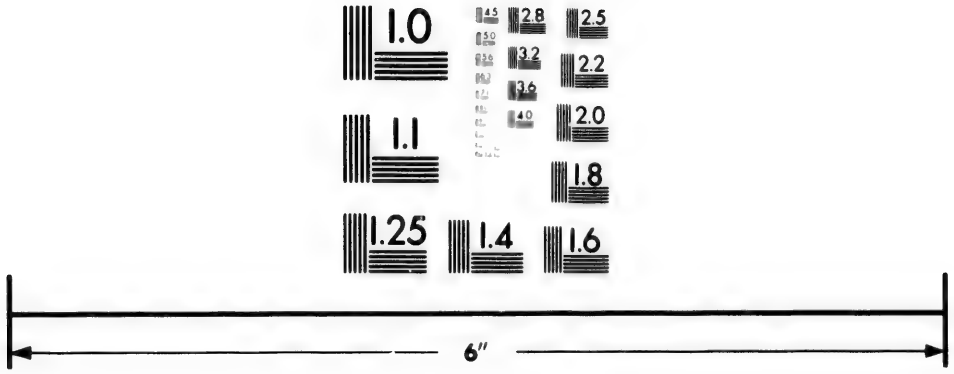
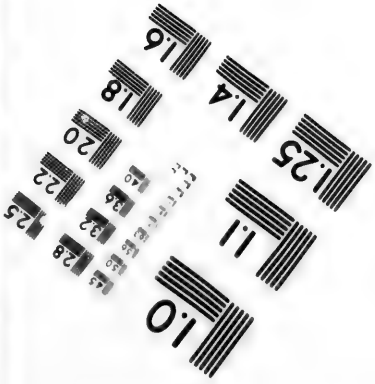
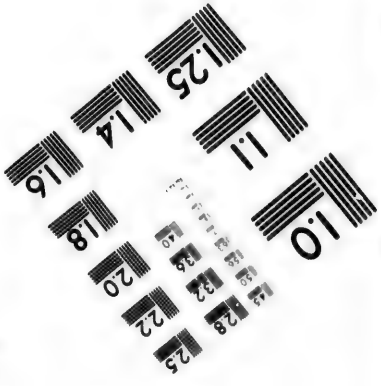


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)







Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

2.8
3.2
2.5
3.6
2.2
2.0
1.8

1.1
1.0

the Queen's Own Borderers, in a company he had assisted in raising. When the attempt was made upon Prescott, Mr. Macqueen volunteered as a marine to direct the operations of H. M. S. *Enterprise*, then engaged in watching the piratical craft, which at last gave way under fire at "The Windmill." When the engagement took place, Mr. Macqueen was a volunteer in the advance guard of the attacking force, under Col. R. D. Fraser, and "received the first fire of the enemy from behind the stone-walls surrounding the butternut orchard."* In 1839, Mr. Macqueen was called to the bar, and six years after received two appointments, one as Bankruptcy Commissioner, and the other as Judge of the Brock District. On the establishment of the county system, Judge Macqueen was made Judge of Oxford, a position he still occupies.

Henry Macpherson, County, Surrogate, and Admiralty Judge of Grey, comes of a renowned Highland clan. His great-grandfather, Evan of Cluny, chief of the clan, fought under Prince Charlie in 1745. His grandfather, Donald, commanded Fort Frontenac, at Kingston, during the war of 1812, and was subsequently removed to Quebec, where he remained on duty until the close of the war. Judge Macpherson's father was a minister, his mother a daughter of Lieut.-Colonel Maclean, for sixteen years Speaker of the Assembly. He himself was born at Picton, Prince Edward County, in August, 1832. Educated at the Kingston Grammar School and Queen's College, he graduated in 1851, and subsequently studied law under Mr. Thos. Kirkpatrick,

* *Canadian Legal Directory*, 1878, p. 235.

Q. C. He was called to the bar in 1855, and shortly after opened an office at Owen Sound, where he practised for ten years, with success, and was frequently employed as Crown prosecutor at the Assizes. In 1865 he became Judge of the County Court, and in 1879, received his other appointments. As a lawyer, Judge Macpherson was renowned for his erudition; in Court, for his able appeals to juries, and he has acquired the sincere respect of his fellow-practitioners. Judge Macpherson holds a high position in the Masonic craft, having held office in the Grand Lodge of Canada, and in the Grand Chapter. As a citizen, he has filled many important positions, having been a presiding or other officer of the Mechanics' Institute, the Agricultural and Horticultural Societies, of the Fruit-Growers' Association, as well as the Curling and Cricket Clubs of his place of residence. Judge Macpherson married a daughter of Mr. Allen L. Maclean, of Toronto, by whom he has one child.

Alexander Forsyth Scott, Judge of the County Court of Peel, has never left the homestead on which he was born, at Brampton, in July, 1828. His father John, a Scottish manufacturer, came to Canada about the year 1817, and, after spending a few years, where Galt now stands, removed to the Township of Chinguacousy, on the site of what is now Brampton. The son's education was conducted on as liberal a scale as the circumstances of the Province, at that time, could afford; and he laid in a provident store of physical resources by labour on the family farm. Having resolved to be a lawyer, Mr. Scott studied under Mr. Clarke Gamble, Q. C., in Toronto, and received his certificate of fitness as attorney, in 1856—a call to the bar nearly two years later.

In 1857, he commenced practice in his native village, and ten years later was appointed County Judge. He is held in deservedly high respect by the bar and the community. Judge Scott's parts are solid, rather than demonstrative, and he is eminently fitted for the position he has long occupied. His knowledge of law is thorough, but it is the judicial temper he brings to bear upon every case in litigation, that inspires confidence in the minds of suitors. Every man who has the fortune or misfortune, to have a case before Judge Scott, knows that he can depend upon his integrity and judgment. We may add, that the Judge is a Master in Chancery also for the County of Peel, and that he has also been Warden, as well as Lieut.-Colonel of the Peel Battalion of volunteers. In a previous chapter we had occasion to note that Judge Scott had a younger brother in the late member for Peterborough, who unhappily was too early removed from our midst.

William Aird Ross, County Court Judge of Carleton, is a native Scot. He was the fourth son of Mr. Donald Ross, of Ardross, Rosskeen, Ross-shire, and was born at that place in 1815. The family appears to have settled early in Canada, for although Judge Ross' early education was conducted in Scotland, he was finished, colloquially speaking, at Queen's College, Kingston. His first intention was to enter the church, and with that view he studied divinity for some years, but subsequently resolved to adopt the legal profession. Called to the bar of Ontario in 1859, and to that of Quebec in 1868, Mr. Ross practised law at Ottawa, for a long time as partner of the Hon. R. W. Scott. He was ele-

vated to the bench in September, 1874, and has satisfactorily fulfilled his judicial duties for the past eight years.

Jacob Ferrand Pringle, County Judge of Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry, like the Hon. J. Hillyard Cameron, was accidentally born in France, whilst his father and mother were with the army. The former was an officer in the 81st Regiment, and served during the Peninsular War. He was connected with the Earl of Airlie's family, and more immediately belonged to the Pringles of Torsonce. The future Judge was only a year old when the family emigrated to Canada and settled in Cornwall. His father was for twenty years, Clerk of the Peace there—up to 1857. His son, like many other prominent men in the district, received his education from Dr. Urquhart, at the Cornwall Grammar School. Destined to the law, Judge Pringle was called to the bar early in 1839, and in 1857 became a Bencher. On the death of his father, he succeeded him as Clerk of the Peace, but in 1878, became Judge of the County Court, after serving two years as junior in the Lower Court, Judge Pringle has occupied many prominent positions at Cornwall. For some years school trustee, he is a past master mason, and a trustee and elder of the Presbyterian Church. His wife was the daughter of the Hon. Alexander Fraser, of Fraserfield, Glengarry, and has borne ten children, five sons and five daughters. Of this large family only three daughters are married; not one of the sons. The Judge belongs to a U. E. Loyalist family, and possesses an orderly book belonging to his grandfather, Captain Anderson, who fought for the Crown during the American revolution.

Daniel Home Lizars, County Judge of Perth, was born in Renfrewshire, Scotland, in February, 1822. In 1833 the family removed to Canada, and settled at Goderich, in the County of Huron. The father held the office of Clerk of the Peace for some years, and died in the spring of 1876. Educated at the Goderich Grammar-school, Mr. Lizars studied law with Mr. Strachan, and was called to the bar early in 1853. For five years Mr. Lizars practised in partnership with his former principal at Goderich, and Stratford. In 1858 he was appoined county Attorney of Perth, and in 1864 county Judge. He is also master in chancery and deputy registrar. Judge Lizars is an Anglican in religion, but of his political proclivities nothing is on record. He has had the misfortune to lose three of six children borne to him, and all but one of the survivors are unmarried. An opportunity may be afforded in the next chapter for speaking of Dr. Lizars, a brother who occupied a prominent position as a surgeon for many years in Toronto.

James Shaw Sinclair, Q.C., Judge of the County Court of Wentworth, is the son of a Scot, who came from Caithness to reside in Lanark, Ontario. He was born at Ramsay in April, 1838, and received his education at Perth. He studied for the law under his uncle, Mr. W. McNairn Shaw, M.P., and was called to the bar at Easter, 1863, entering into partnership with Alexander Shaw, who now resides at Walkerton. In 1871, Mr. Sinclair was elected a bencher of the Law Society; was re-elected in 1876, and was made a Q.C. Since then he has conducted many important prosecution for the Crown, chiefly in the Western Peninsula. On the other hand, Mr. Sinclair has been called upon to defend two

important murder cases, in both of which he was successful. In April, 1876, Mr. Sinclair was elevated to his present position, which he occupies with eminent acceptance, both to suitors and the profession.

The Hon. Alexander Cross, Judge of the Queen's Bench in Quebec, was born at Old Monklands, Lanarkshire, in 1821. He was only five years of age when his father, who had been a gentleman farmer, removed to Canada. His education was conducted in the Eastern Townships, Unhappily the father died only a year after the immigration, and the family were compelled to go to work on the Chateauguay River, the site of the celebrated battle ground being part of the homestead. Assisted by his elder brother young Cross received a liberal training, and entered the office of Mr. J. J. Day as student-at-law. When the rebellion broke out in 1837, young Cross enrolled his name amongst the loyal volunteers in Colonel Maitland's battalion, and served until the collapse of the insurrection in 1838, when he retired as full sergeant. When Beauharnois was evacuated, he was the first to enter it. While still a law student Mr. Cross was appointed Clerk of the County, then much larger than at present. He was called to the bar in 1842 and practised in partnership successively with Mr. Duncan Fisher, Q.C., and Mr. (afterwards Judge) Smith. Under Lord Metcalfe, in 1844, Mr. Cross was made Queen's Counsel. His legal career was eminently successful, and an appointment to the bench was only a question of time. Mr. Cross took no prominent interest in party politics, yet he felt keenly when Provincial property was in danger. When the Montreal rioters, in 1849, fired the Parliament

buildings, he busied himself, with Sir L. H Lafontaine, in endeavouring to save the archives, and also to rescue the members who were, for the moment, in imminent danger. Judge Cross has invariably declined all efforts to draw him into public life. He has more than once declined office when tendered him, and resolutely adhered to his profession. He received his appointment as Judge of the Queen's Bench in August, 1877. It can hardly be said that he is a partizan; perhaps if his leanings could be ascertained, they would be rather Reform than Conservative. In point of fact he is not a party man, but a sound judicial lawyer, and as such has reflected honour on the Quebec bench. Judge Cross has been not merely a judicial interpreter of the law, but a suggestive reformer, especially in the direction of abolishing the effete laws on the subject of usury—setting himself against a peculiarly Lower Canada feeling in that direction. The Judge has a large family of eight, chiefly sons, besides two who have gone before.

The Hon. Robert Mackay, Judge of the Superior Court of Quebec, was a son of Colonel Mackay, long an officer of the Indian Department; whilst his mother was the daughter of the Hon. Arthur Davidson, a Judge of the Queen's Bench. He was born at Montreal in 1816, and educated there. Unfortunately we have very meagre details of his career. Having studied for the law, he was called to the bar in 1837, and became a Queen's Counsel thirty years after. Judge Mackay's professional rewards came to him later in the day than is usual in this country. But he had already done substantial work. In 1857, when the statutes were to be consolidated, he was nominated as a member of

the Commission, and worked upon the Lower Canada and general statutes. In 1868, he was elevated to the Bench, and shortly after made an assistant Judge of the Queen's Bench. Judge Mackay's career has been solely limited within the boundaries of his profession; but he is admitted to be a sound lawyer and an unexceptionable Judge.

The Hon. Thomas Kennedy Ramsay, M. A., Judge of the Queen's Bench of Quebec, is a Scot by birth, having been born at Ayr in September, 1826. Mr. Ramsay received his education at St. Andrews, and came out to this country early in life. Having selected the law as his profession, he studied under Messrs. Meredith, Bethune & Dunkin, of whom two were raised to the bench. Mr. Ramsay was called to the bar in 1852, and made a Q. C. in 1867. Lennoxville College gave him his degree, and his legal abilities caused him to be appointed on the commission to codify the laws. Unlike some of the Quebec Judges, Mr. Ramsay attempted to enter political life, but without success. He attempted Huntingdon in 1867, for the Commons. Judge Ramsay has been a hard worker in legal literature, having founded the *Lower Canada Jurist*, and early in his career was editor of the *Journal de Jurisprudence*, of Montreal. Besides these labours, Mr. Ramsay has published in French, historical and other legal brochure, illustrative of Lower Canadian law. In 1870, he was appointed to the Superior Court, as assistant Judge, and in 1873, as Puisne Judge of the Queen's Bench. Prior to his elevation, Mr. Ramsay took part in many *causes célèbres*, especially the Lamirault extradition case, and the Fenian prosecutions at Sweetsburg in 1866.

The Hon. Frederick William Torrance, M. A., Judge of the Quebec Superior Court, is son of a Scotsman, who was a merchant at Montreal. Judge Torrance was born in that city in July, 1823. His preliminary education was received at Nicolet, but he early repaired to Edinburgh, where he took his degree of M.A., in 1844, with honours both in classics and in mathematics. He had previously attended courses of lectures at Paris, with the apparent design of practising medicine. He returned to Canada, however, and studied law under Messrs. Fisher & Smith — the latter of whom was subsequently Attorney-General for Lower Canada. Having been called to the bar in 1848, Mr. Torrance practised his profession in Montreal or its vicinity for twenty years, and was made Queen's Counsel in 1867. Judge Torrance had also to do with the establishment of the *Lower Canada Jurist*, and was its manager during the first four years. In addition to that, Mr. Torrance was lecturer on Roman Law at McGill University. He is a most industrious and careful teacher, and enjoys the thorough respect of the profession. He has never entered the political arena, and has always worked either on the bench or at the bar, purely as a member of the profession. The degree of B. C. L. was conferred upon him in 1856, by McGill University, and since 1870, he has been one of its Governors. In 1865, he undertook the important duty of enquiring into the raid at St. Alban's, which resulted in the payment to the Americans of the money plundered from the Vermont Bank. Mr. Torrance was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court in August, 1868.

The Hon. Charles Duff, although a native of New Brunswick, was born of Perthshire parents in July, 1817. His

life has not been eventful. Educated at St. John Grammar school, he early applied himself to the legal profession, and was called to the bar in 1840. Twenty years thereafter, his merits as a practitioner were rewarded with the silk; but fifteen years elapsed before he became, in October, 1875, a Puisne Judge of the Superior Court of New Brunswick. Mention has already been made of the Hon. James William Johnston, and we have now to speak of his son, who bears the same name. He was born in the City of Halifax, and is County Court Judge of the district. His birth took place in January, 1824, when his father was in the zenith of political controversy. The paternal grandfather was a Scot, and believed himself entitled to the Marquisate of Annandale. He had settled in Georgia and followed the fortunes of the U. E. Loyalists, when their cause, and that of their king, were lost. The family first settled at Kingston, and finally made its way to Nova Scotia whither so many Loyalists had preceded them. The present judge received his education at Acadia College, and studied law in his father's office. Called to the bar in 1845, he practised at Halifax for nearly twenty years, being appointed by the Dominion Government to the judgeship in 1873. Judge Johnston, like many of his confrères has occupied a high position in the Masonic order.

George Campbell, of Truro, N. S., occupies the position of registrar of the Probate Courts, and also practises his profession. He was born in Colchester county in 1832, the grandson of a Scot who settled at Pictou. His father was the Hon. Alexander Campbell, for many years a member of the Legislative Council. Mr. Campbell was educated at

the Wesleyan Academy at Sackville, and subsequently studied law under Adams G. Archibald, now Lieutenant Governor of the Province. When called to the bar in 1856, he entered into partnership with his former principal who until 1867, practised with him. Since Confederation he has stood alone. In Nova Scotia he bears the reputation of being a most able and conscientious lawyer, widely known and respected throughout the Province. In 1863, he was made registrar of probate, after having held other public positions of honour and trust. Mr. Campbell is also a Master Mason; has long been a member of the Presbyterian Church; and until 1879, when he resigned the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the 78th Highlanders, had for many years been connected with the Provincial militia.

Another lawyer of Nova Scotia, who practises at Antigonish, belongs to the real Highland stock, his parents having settled in Nova Scotia from Arisaig, Inverness-shire. Angus Macgillivray was born in the County of Pictou, in January, 1822, his father was a farmer and removed when Angus was still young to Antigonish. There the latter was educated at the St. Francois Xavier College and thereafter applied himself to the study of the law under the Hon. Hugh Macdonald, now upon the bench. Admitted to the bar in 1847, Mr. Macgillivray enjoys a lucrative practice not only in the Provincial Courts but also in the Supreme Court of the Dominion. As a public man he has occupied a prominent position in the Assembly, and took a foremost position in the agitation for the abolition of the Legislative Council. Nevertheless he is a professed Conservative, and represents the views of a constituency of a

Judge Stevens - was not grandson of a Baronet, but his mother was a daughter of Mr. Colin Campbell who was of a branch of the Auchinbreck family.

similar complexion. Mr. Macgillivray holds some views that have found expression further west. He considers a second chamber in the Provinces unnecessary, and also regards the party system, however called for in the arena of Dominion politics, a hindrance rather than an advantage in the smaller sphere of Provincial legislation. On these points he expresses his opinions fully and emphatically. Mr. Macgillivray was President of the Highland Society and presented the Gaelic address to the Marquis of Lorne in 1878. As may be gathered from the place of his education, Mr. Macgillivray belongs to the Roman Catholic Church, possessing a kindly and generous nature which makes him popular far beyond the limits of denominational connections.

Our list may conclude for the present with a New Brunswick judge, reserved for the last. James Grey Stevens, at present judge for four counties in the Province, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1822. His father was a Writer to the Signet and solicitor at "Auld Reekie," whilst his mother, a daughter of ~~Sir~~ Colin Campbell, of Auchinleck, possessed singular literary ability. In the palmy days of *Blackwood* and the *Edinburgh Review*, the future Mrs. Stevens was a valued contributor, and, in addition, wrote some sparkling works, illustrating Scottish life. Her sister, it may be mentioned, was the wife of Sir John Richardson, the Arctic explorer.

Mr. Stevens was educated at Edinburgh University when Sir William Hamilton and Professor Wilson (Christopher North) were upon the staff. Having come to New Brunswick, he settled at St. Stephen, where he studied law under Mr. Alexander Campbell, now a resident of California, and

subsequently with another Scot, Mr. Kerr. Mr. Stevens was admitted to practise in 1845, and called to the bar in 1847. His practice was large and varied, especially in equity suits touching matters of business.

Mr. Stevens had a short term of public life between 1861 and 1865, when he was defeated on account of his partiality for Confederation. However, when the tide turned in the direction already described, he was once more in the Assembly, and aided by his speeches and the measures he introduced, in promoting the material progress of New Brunswick. In June, 1867, Judge Stevens was appointed to his present position, which he fills with great dignity and learning. It may be well to state that the learned judge has compiled more than one work of great value to the legal profession.

In drawing this portion of the work to a close, it is necessary to acknowledge the obligations we owe to those who have kindly aided us. It has not been thought well to name here all the many friends who have tendered that aid. In concluding the final instalment, an effort will be made to express, in some measure, our grateful acknowledgments. In the portion devoted herein to the churches and the law, great difficulty has been experienced from want of information. To those, therefore, who have given assistance, in the form of manuscript, we owe all the more sincere gratitude. In the interval which elapses between the issue, of this, and the concluding, part of the work, perhaps its friends will aid us with advice, correction in matters of fact and assistance in a labour sufficiently arduous in itself, and not performed under the most favouring circumstances.

CARD.

VOL. IV.

The concluding volume of the **SCOT IN BRITISH NORTH AMERICA** *will contain the history of the North-West, the shipping interest in the Dominion and the Pacific Railway, subjects in which the Scot has had a very prominent part.*

MACLEAR & CO.,

Publishers,

Toronto.